

The Prayer Book of Scripture Promises

David Michael Curtis

The Prayer Book of Scripture Promises

Originally "Clarke's Scripture Promises"

By Samuel Clarke (1675-1729)



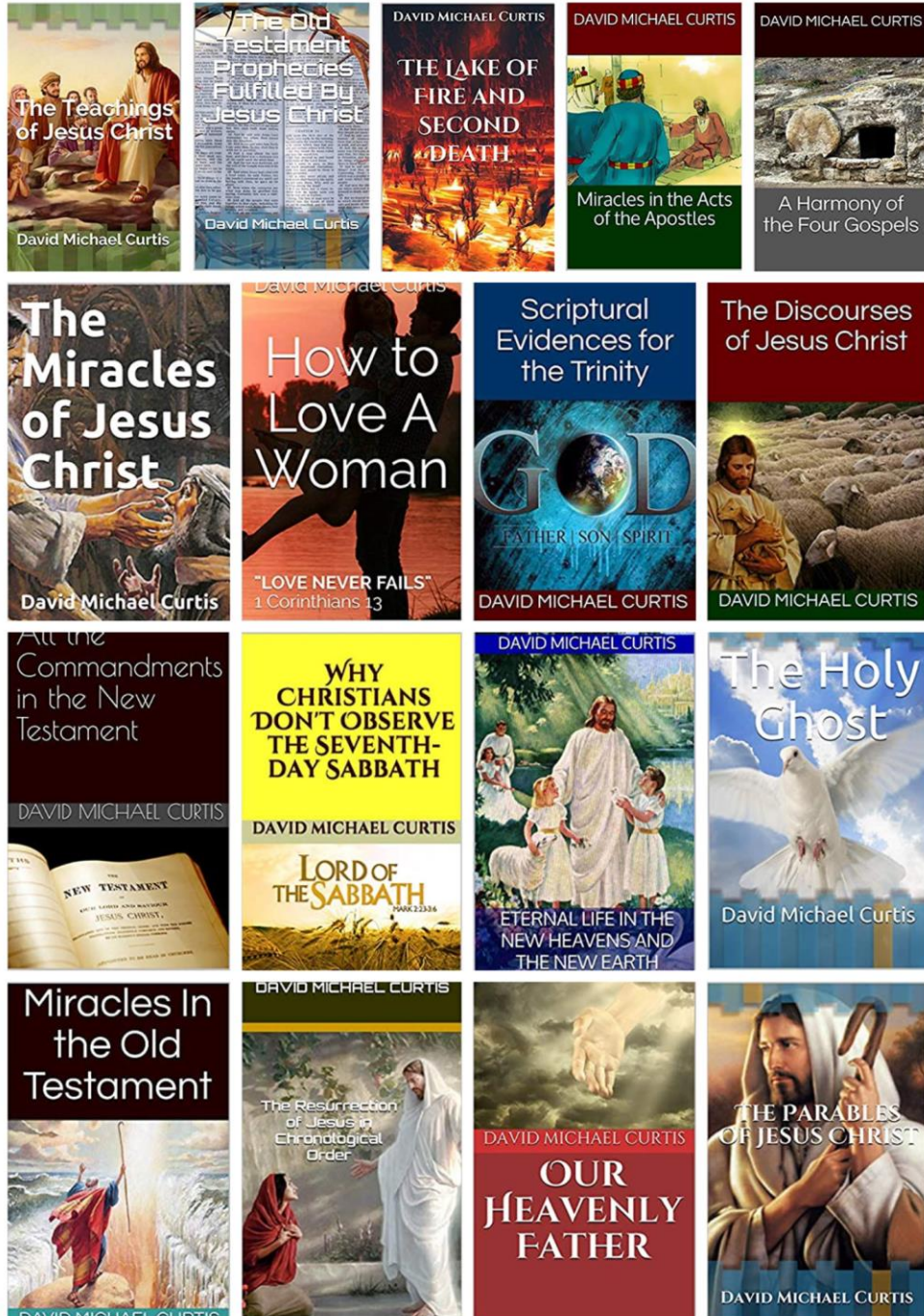
*This eBook may be shared freely. Do not sell.
If you desire a copy in print, please use the link below.*

© Copyright David Michael Curtis, All Rights Reserved
Arcadia Florida, United States of America, 34266

AVAILABLE ON KINDLE, AND IN PRINT ON [AMAZON.COM](https://www.amazon.com)

amazon books

By David Michael Curtis
On Kindle & in Print



<https://www.amazon.com/stores/David-Michael-Curtis/author/B08DQ8739N>



Free eBooks

By David Michael Curtis

<u>Mainstream Christianity</u>	<u>Roman Catholicism</u>
Apostasy, Sins unto Death Baptism Saves Christ, Titles & Worship of Church, One Universal Death—Immortal Souls Election & Predestination Eternal Life Evangelism Faith, Once Delivered False Prophets Forgiveness God, the Father God, the Holy Ghost God, the Son God, the Trinity Good Works, Salvation Through Hell—Eternal Fire Idolatry Marriage & Family Michael, & His Angels Musical Instruments Original Sin The Gospel of Jesus Christ The Law of God The Lord's Supper The Prayer Book of Scripture Promises The Second Coming of Christ The Seven-Year Tribulation & more....	Baptism Saves Church, Catholic-One Universal Death—Immortal Souls Election & Predestination Eternal Life Evangelism Faith, Once Delivered False Prophets Forgiveness God, the Father God, the Holy Ghost God, the Son God, the Trinity Good Works, Salvation Through Hell—Eternal Fire Marriage & Family Mass, Transubstantiation Michael, & His Angels Mortal Sins Musical Instruments Original Sin Prayer Book The Gospel of Jesus Christ The Law of God The Pope The Second Coming of Christ Venerating Saints Venerating Statues & more....

About the Author,

David Michael Curtis (1974-Present)



I am a sinner saved by God's grace. I have been baptized, and I confess that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. I trust in Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of my sins and the gift of eternal life.

I was born in Roseburg, Oregon. I became a Christian at age 19 in 1993. Over the next seven years, I wore out the bindings of eleven KJV Bibles. Using my own money, I conducted my first evangelistic crusade in 1999. I taught the Bible on the radio five days a week on K.O.R.E. Springfield, OR (2000-2002). I sold KJV Bibles and children's character-building books door to door in Washington, Oregon, California, Texas, Kansas, Georgia, Tennessee, and New York (1999-2007).

I was a volunteer chaplain for a maximum-security prison in Northern California (2005-2007). Since 2001, I have owned/managed 75+ Christian websites. From 2008 to 2010, I was the General Manager for Harvestime Books (an international Christian publishing house). I have also served the church as an elder, a new believer's class teacher, and a vacation Bible school teacher.

A Helpful Illustration Describing this Topical Bible Study eBook

The tallest trees in the world are the Redwoods in Northern California. The Redwoods share a single network of roots; this root system connects **all** the Redwoods trees. This means the Redwoods Forest is also the largest single living organism in the world.

Imagine that each doctrine of the Bible is a giant Redwood tree supported by 30-40 roots (Bible verses). Examine the neighboring doctrines that share a root system (Bible verses) with that doctrine. Understand that under its surface, all the doctrines are connected by one massive root system within the Bible. My books *show how the various doctrines interconnect and share the same roots, supporting and depending on each other.*

My books use the Bible as its own interpreter, providing all the verses on whichever doctrine is being studied, topically arranged, without commentary. Christ is the only Teacher you need. He promised that you would know the truth, and the truth would set you free.

Table of Contents

Table of Contents	6
Introduction	9
Promises of Temporal Blessings	10
01. General Promises to Believers	11
02. Temporal Blessings In General	20
03. Food And Raiment	21
04. Long Life and Health	21
05. Safety Under the Divine Protection	23
06. Promises Of Peace	25
07. Direction	26
08. Honor	27
09. Success And Prosperity	28
10. Plenty And Riches	29
11. Of Children	30
12. A Blessing Upon All The Believer Has	31
13. A Blessing Upon The Children Of Believers	32
14. A Blessing Upon The Families Of The Good	33
Promises Relating to the Troubles of Life	34
01. In General	35
02. Promises Relating To Sickness, & Old Age	38
03. Deliverance From Famine And Want	39
04. Deliverance From War And Enemies	39
05. From Oppression And Injustice	42
06. From Slander And Reproach	43
07. From Witchcraft	44
08. Promises To The Stranger And The Exile	45
09. To The Poor And Helpless	46
10. To The Fatherless And Widow	47
11. To The Childless	48
12. To The Prisoner And Captive	49
13. Deliverance From Death	50
Promises of Spiritual Blessings in This Life	51
01. In General	52
02. Of Justification, Pardon, And Reconciliation	53
03. Adoption	57
04. Union And Communion With The Church	58
05. Free Access To God, With Acceptance	59
06. Of Hearing Prayer	60
07. Sanctifying Grace In General	61
08. Of Converting Grace	63
09. Knowledge, & Wisdom	65
10. The Means Of Grace	67
11. Of Grace Against Sin And Temptation	69
12. Strength, Courage, And Resolution	71
13. Fruitfulness And Increase Of Grace	71
14. Grace To Persevere	73
15. Sanctified Afflictions	74
16. Grace To The Children Of Israel	76
17. An Interest In God	76
18. An Interest In Christ	80
19. Promises Of The Spirit	84
20. The Ministry Of Angels	86
21. That We Shall Be Kings And Priests Unto God	87

22. Peace Of Conscience, Comfort, And Hope	88
23. Delight And Joy In God	90
24. Support In Death	92
Regarding Eternity	93
01. Deliverance From Hell	94
02. A Glorious Resurrection	95
03. Acceptance Into Christ's Kingdom	96
04. Everlasting Happiness In Heaven	97
To The Christian Experience	101
01. To Faith In Christ	102
02. To Repentance	104
03. Obedience	107
04. To Sincerity And Uprightness	110
05. To The Love Of God	112
06. To Trusting And Patiently Waiting On God	114
07. To The Fear Of God	116
08. To Prayer	117
09. To Wisdom And Knowledge	120
10. To A Due Regard To The Word Of God	123
11. Meditation	125
12. To Fasting	126
13. To Baptism	127
14. To The Lord's Supper	128
15. To Good Discourse	129
16. To Watchfulness	130
17. To Keeping Good Company	131
18. To Performing Oaths	132
In the Performance of Duty Toward Men	133
01. To Obedience To Parents	134
02. To Good Education	135
03. To A Good Wife	136
04. To Faithful Servants	137
05. To Good Kings And Magistrates	138
06. To Obedient Subjects	139
07. To Faithful Ministers	140
08. To Them That Receive And Hearken To Ministers	142
09. To Love And Unity	143
10. To The Charitable, The Merciful, And The Liberal To God's Ministers	144
11. To The Giving And Receiving Of Reproofs	147
12. To Forgiving Injuries	148
13. To Chastity And Purity	149
14. To Diligence	150
15. To The Just And Honest	151
16. To Truth	152
17. To Candor	153
18. To Contentment And Mortification Of Sin	154
In the Cultivation of Christian Character	155
01. To The Meek, Humble, Contrite	156
02. To Them That Suffer For Righteousness' Sake	158
03. To Patience And Submission	159
04. To Perseverance	160
Promises of the Growth and Glory of the Church	163
01. The Enlargement Of The Church	164
02. Glory Of The Church	168
03. Increase Of Light And Knowledge, And Of The Means Of Grace	169

04. Increase Of Purity, Holiness, And Righteousness	169
05. Peace, Love And Unity	171
06. Submission And Destruction Of The Enemies Of The Church	172
07. Favor And Submission Of Kings To The Kingdom Of Christ	173
08. The Security, Tranquility, And Prosperity Of The Church	174
09. The Perpetual Continuance Of The Church	176
10. The Conversion And Restoration Of The Jews	177
11. That Christ Will Come Again	181
12. Conclusion	184
Index	186

Romans 5:17 For if **BY ONE MAN'S OFFENCE** death reigned by one; much more **THEY WHICH RECEIVE ABUNDANCE OF GRACE** and of **THE GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS** shall reign in life **BY ONE, JESUS CHRIST.**)

2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us **EXCEEDING GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES:** that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

Introduction

MAIN KEY: Each Bible promise is a "**mini-COVENANT**" that God is making with you.

Step 1) **ASK:** God to fulfill His promise

Step 2) **BELIEVE:** God will fulfill His promise

Step 3) **CLAIM IT:** God has already set events in motion to fulfill His promise

Daily Prayer exercises your "**faith-muscles**" in precisely the same way that God's "**main-COVENANT,**" the **GOSPEL** operates i.e. we receive salvation by grace through faith alone, by believing in God's promised Son, Jesus Christ - not by works. In the same way, God answers our prayers by grace through faith alone, by believing in God's promised Son, Jesus Christ - not by works.

PRAY OUT LOUD: Read the verses (you desire to claim in prayer), OUT LOUD. **God cannot lie.** He has spoken. You do not need to make long prayers, all you must do, is:

ASK) *God to fulfill His promise. Put your trust in God, and:*

BELIEVE) *His word. By faith, believe God will fulfill His promise.*

CLAIM) *i.e. ACCEPT / RECEIVE God's answer.*

God's answer, is always YES. However, His YES may not be exactly what you prayed for. If that is the case, God's answer is always better than what we asked for. Even if for a time it does not appear to be so. One thing is certain, **your prayers will always change how the future unfolds. By claiming God's promises you invite God to operate in your life and in this world.** God is more willing to give us the Holy Spirit than a father is willing to give good gifts to his children.

"Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto **the heirs of promise THE IMMUTABILITY OF HIS COUNSEL, confirmed it by an OATH:**" (Hebrews 6:17)

By claiming God's answer, you surrender to His wisdom, Thy will be done, not mine! When God does reveal His answer to you, it will be to the glory of the name of Jesus Christ. The final step is to:

PRAISE GOD!

"Be careful for nothing; but IN EVERY THING BY PRAYER and supplication with thanksgiving LET YOUR REQUESTS BE MADE KNOWN UNTO GOD." (Philippians 4:6)

Promises of Temporal Blessings

01. General Promises to Believers
02. Temporal Blessings in General
03. Food And Raiment
04. Long Life and Health
05. Safety Under the Divine Protection
06. Promises of Peace
07. Direction
08. Honor
09. Success and Prosperity
10. Plenty and Riches
11. Of Children
12. A Blessing Upon All the Believer Has
13. A Blessing Upon the Children of Believers
14. A Blessing Upon the Families of the Good

01. General Promises to Believers

Psalm 84:11. For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Heavenly Father,

You are the Lord God, my sun and shield. You illuminate my path and protect me from harm. Thank you for your radiant love and unwavering defense.

Your grace is a gift beyond measure. Thank you for your kindness and mercy, poured out on me daily. Fill me with your glory, that I may reflect your light in all I do.

I trust in your promise to provide every good thing. Guide my steps, that I may walk uprightly before you. Help me to follow your commands and seek your will in all things.

May I always live in the warmth of your love and under the protection of your mighty hand.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Psalm 16:6. The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

Lord,

My heart overflows with gratitude as I recognize the blessings you have bestowed upon me. The lines have indeed fallen for me in pleasant places. Thank you for the abundance of joy and contentment in my life.

I am grateful for the goodly heritage you have granted me. I cherish the legacy of faith, love, and resilience passed down through generations. Help me to honor this heritage by living a life that is pleasing to you.

May I never take for granted the beautiful tapestry you have woven into my life. Guide me to always appreciate the pleasant places and goodly heritage you have given me.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Ecclesiastes 8:12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

O Lord,

The world may seem unfair at times, where the wicked prosper and the righteous suffer. But I trust in your divine wisdom and justice. Though sinners may seemingly escape punishment, I know their actions do not go unnoticed by you.

Help me to always fear you, Lord, and to live in reverence of your holy name. Guide me to follow your commands and to always seek your will. Fill my heart with a healthy fear of straying from your path.

Grant me the strength to remain steadfast in my faith, even when those around me choose a different path. May I always remember that true well-being comes from fearing you and living a righteous life.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Isaiah 3:10. Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be well with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

Heavenly Father,

I thank you for the assurance that it shall be well with the righteous. You have promised that those who walk in your ways will reap the rewards of their faithfulness.

I pray that I may always strive to live righteously before you. Help me to align my thoughts, words, and actions with your will. May I always seek to do good and to love others as you have loved me.

Thank you for the promise of a bountiful harvest for those who serve you. I trust that you will provide for all my needs according to your riches in glory. May I always find joy and satisfaction in the fruit of my labor as I seek to glorify your name.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Psalm 58:11. So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Sovereign Lord,

Your justice reigns supreme. I trust in your righteous judgment, knowing that you see all and will reward those who walk in your ways.

Forgive me for the times I have doubted your justice, when the wicked seem to prosper and the righteous suffer. Help me to remember that your ways are higher than my ways, and your thoughts are higher than my thoughts.

May my life be a testimony to your righteousness. Help me to live with integrity, honesty, and compassion. May others see the reward of a life lived in obedience to you.

I declare that you are a God who judges in the earth. Your justice will prevail, and all will one day see your righteous hand at work. I trust in your timing and your perfect plan.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Psalm 5:12. For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.

Heavenly Father,

I come before you in gratitude for your abundant blessings. You are the Lord who blesses the righteous, showering them with favor and surrounding them with protection.

I pray that you would make me righteous in your sight. Help me to walk in your ways, to obey your commands, and to live a life that pleases you. May my heart be filled with love for you and for my neighbor.

Thank you for your favor, which surrounds me like a shield. Protect me from the attacks of the enemy, and guide me in the paths of righteousness. May I always find refuge in your loving embrace.

I trust in your promises, knowing that you will never abandon those who seek you. May I always live in the light of your favor and under the protection of your mighty hand.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Psalm 3:8. Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

Almighty God,

I acknowledge that salvation comes from you alone. You are the source of all hope, deliverance, and eternal life. I thank you for the gift of salvation through your Son, Jesus Christ.

I praise you for your blessings upon your people. You are a God who loves, cares for, and provides for your children. I am grateful for your presence in my life, for your guidance, and for your unending grace.

Help me to always remember that salvation belongs to you. May I never take your gift for granted or rely on my own strength. Keep me humble and dependent on you.

May your blessings continue to flow upon your people. May we be a light in the world, reflecting your love and sharing your hope with those around us.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Proverbs 21:21. ¶ He that followeth after righteousness and mercy find-eth life, righteousness, and honour.

Gracious God,

I come before you seeking guidance and strength to pursue righteousness and mercy in all that I do. Help me to follow after you with my whole heart, mind, and soul.

May righteousness be the foundation of my life. Grant me the wisdom to discern your truth and the courage to stand for what is right, even when it is difficult.

Fill my heart with compassion and mercy towards others. Help me to show kindness, forgiveness, and love to everyone I encounter, just as you have shown these to me.

I believe your promise that those who seek righteousness and mercy will find life, righteousness, and honor. May I experience the fullness of life in you, be clothed in your righteousness, and walk in the honor that comes from following you.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Proverbs 10:6. ¶ Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Heavenly Father,

I am grateful for the promise of blessings that you bestow upon the righteous. Your word reminds me that those who live justly and seek your will will experience your favor and abundance.

Guide me in the paths of righteousness. Help me to make choices that honor you and reflect your love and justice. May my thoughts, words, and actions be pleasing to you.

I pray that I may always turn away from violence in all its forms. Help me to choose peace, understanding, and reconciliation instead. May my words be filled with kindness and grace, rather than harm or deceit.

I trust in your promise that blessings are upon the head of the just. May I experience your abundant love and favor as I strive to live a righteous life.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Proverbs 10:24. ¶ The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall

be granted.

Lord God,

Your Word teaches me that the fear of the wicked will be their downfall, while the desires of the righteous will be fulfilled. I pray that I may always walk in your ways, seeking righteousness and fearing your name.

Forgive me for the times I have allowed fear to control my life. Help me to trust in your goodness and to overcome any anxieties that hold me back from pursuing your will.

May my desires align with your perfect plan for my life. Fill me with a longing for what pleases you and grant me the wisdom to discern your desires for me.

I trust that you will fulfill your promises to those who seek you with a pure heart. May I always find refuge and strength in your love, knowing that you will ultimately triumph over evil.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Proverbs 10:28. The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

Lord,

Your word promises that the hope of the righteous leads to gladness, while the expectations of the wicked will ultimately fade away. I pray that my hope would always be firmly rooted in you, the source of all that is good and true.

Fill my heart with the gladness that comes from knowing and trusting in you. May my hope in your promises never waver, even in the face of challenges and adversity.

Forgive me for the times I have placed my hope in fleeting things of this world. Help me to turn away from the empty promises of the wicked and to fix my eyes on you, the author and perfecter of my faith.

I trust that your plans for me are good and that your purposes will prevail. May my life be a testament to the joy and fulfillment that comes from placing my hope in you alone.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Proverbs 11:18-19. ¶ The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that sow-eth righteousness *shall be* a sure reward. ¶ As righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death.

Righteous God,

Your word reveals the stark contrast between the paths of the wicked and the righteous. The wicked may seem to prosper through deceit, but their work is ultimately fleeting and destructive.

Help me to turn away from any temptation to engage in deceitful practices. May my actions be guided by integrity, honesty, and a desire to please you.

I choose to sow righteousness in my life, trusting in your promise of a sure reward. May my words and deeds be like seeds of goodness, bearing fruit that brings glory to your name.

I recognize that righteousness leads to life, while pursuing evil leads to death. Grant me the wisdom to discern between the two and the strength to always choose the path that leads to life.

Fill my heart with a desire to live a life that honors you and brings hope to others. May I always seek your guidance and follow your commands, knowing that true fulfillment is found in you alone.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Proverbs 11:28. ¶ He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

Heavenly Father,

Your word warns against the danger of placing our trust in riches, for they are fleeting and unreliable. I pray that I would never rely on material possessions for security or happiness, but instead, place my complete trust in you.

Help me to recognize that true wealth is found in a right relationship with you. Fill my heart with a desire to seek your kingdom first, knowing that all other needs will be met according to your perfect plan.

May I flourish as a branch connected to the true vine, Jesus Christ. Nourish me with your Word and Spirit, that I may bear fruit that brings glory to your name.

Protect me from the temptation to trust in my own resources or the false promises of worldly wealth. May I always remember that my hope and security are found in you alone.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Proverbs 3:32. For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with the righteous.

Lord,

Your word teaches me that those who are devious and perverse are an abomination to you. Help me to always walk in integrity and uprightness, turning away from any crooked paths that lead away from your truth.

Forgive me for the times I have strayed from your ways and acted in ways that are not pleasing to you. Purify my heart and renew my mind, that I may live a life that reflects your righteousness.

Thank you for the precious promise that your secrets are with the righteous. Draw me closer to you, Lord, that I may know your heart and understand your will. Fill me with your wisdom and guidance as I seek to follow your commands.

May I always find comfort and refuge in your presence, knowing that you are my protector and guide. Help me to live a life that is pleasing to you, that I may experience the fullness of your blessings and the joy of your fellowship.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Proverbs 12:2. ¶ A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Righteous God,

Your Word reminds me that those who live a good life find favor in your sight, while those who plot evil will face your condemnation. I pray that I may always strive to be a person who pleases you, one who seeks to live according to your will and commandments.

Guide me in the paths of righteousness and goodness. Help me to cultivate a heart that is pure, honest, and compassionate. May my thoughts, words, and actions reflect your love and grace.

Protect me from the temptation to engage in wicked schemes or harbor ill intentions. Give me the strength to resist the lure of evil and to choose the path of righteousness, even when it is difficult.

I trust in your promise that you will bless those who seek to honor you. May I experience your favor and grace as I strive to live a life that is pleasing to you.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Proverbs 13:9. ¶ The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

O Lord,

Your Word teaches that the light of the righteous shines brightly, while the wicked will ultimately be extinguished. I pray that my life would radiate your light, illuminating the path for others to find you.

Fill me with your Holy Spirit, that my life may be a beacon of hope, joy, and love in a world shrouded in darkness. May my words and actions always reflect your truth and goodness.

Forgive me for the times I have allowed my light to grow dim, when I have hidden your truth or compromised my faith. Help me to fan the flames of righteousness within me, that my light may shine ever brighter.

I trust in your promise that the light of the righteous will never be extinguished. May my life be a testimony to your unwavering faithfulness and the power of your redeeming love.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Proverbs 13:21. ¶ Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

O Lord,

Your Word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path. I thank you for the wisdom found in Proverbs 13:21, which reminds me of the consequences of both evil and righteousness.

I pray for your protection against the evil that pursues sinners. Guard my heart and mind from temptation, and guide me away from any path that leads to sin and destruction. Surround me with your angels, that I may be shielded from harm and led in the way of righteousness.

I rejoice in your promise that good will be repaid to the righteous. May my heart be filled with a desire to please you, to live according to your Word, and to show your love to others. I trust that you will reward my faithfulness with your abundant blessings.

Help me to always choose righteousness over evil, knowing that the path I choose will ultimately determine my destiny. May I never forget that your love and justice will prevail.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Psalm 23:6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

Lord, my Shepherd,

My heart overflows with gratitude as I reflect on your unfailing goodness and mercy. You have been my constant companion, guiding and protecting me through every season of life.

Thank you for the assurance that your goodness and mercy will follow me all the days of my life. Even when I wander or stumble, your love pursues me and draws me back to your side.

I am grateful for the promise of dwelling in your house forever. Fill me with a longing for your presence, that I may always seek your face and abide in your love.

May I never take your goodness and mercy for granted. Help me to be a reflection of your love and grace to those around me, that they too may experience the joy of knowing you.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Romans 8:32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

Heavenly Father,

My heart is filled with awe and gratitude as I reflect on the depth of your love for me. You did not spare your own Son, but gave Him up for me – for all of us. What greater love could there be?

Thank you for this incredible sacrifice, this gift of salvation that has made me your child. Because of your love, I am forgiven, redeemed, and set free from sin and death.

Your Word assures me that if you did not withhold your Son, how much more will you freely give me all things? I trust in your promise to provide for all my needs according to your riches in glory.

Help me to live in the light of this truth, to trust in your goodness and to rely on your provision. May I never doubt your love or question your generosity.

Thank you for your abundant blessings, both spiritual and physical. May my life be a living testament to your love and grace, that others may come to know the depth of your sacrifice and the richness of your blessings.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

1 Corinthians 3:21-22. ¶ Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours; Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

Heavenly Father,

Your Word reminds me that there is no place for boasting in human achievements or wisdom. For everything ultimately belongs to you. The world, life, death, the present, and the future – all are yours.

Forgive me for the times I have sought recognition and praise from others. Help me to remember that all good things come from you and are meant to be used for your glory.

I thank you for the Christians you have placed in my life. May I learn from them and appreciate their gifts, but never elevate them above you.

Fill me with a heart of humility and gratitude. May I always remember that everything I have and everything I am is a gift from you. Help me to use these gifts to serve you and to bless others.

In the name of Jesus, my Savior and Lord, Amen.

1 Timothy 4:8. For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

Heavenly Father,

I thank you for reminding me that while physical health is important, spiritual well-being is of far greater value. Help me to prioritize my relationship with you above all else, knowing that godliness brings benefits for this life and the life to come.

Guide me in my pursuit of godliness. Fill me with your Holy Spirit, that I may grow in faith, love, and obedience to your Word. May my life be a reflection of your character and values.

Forgive me for the times I have neglected my spiritual health in favor of worldly pursuits. Help me to make time for prayer, Bible study, and fellowship with other believers.

I trust in your promise that godliness is profitable for all things. May I experience the peace, joy, and fulfillment that comes from knowing and following you.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

02. Temporal Blessings In General

Psalms 23:1 ¶ A Psalm of David. The LORD *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

Psalms 23:5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Psalms 34:9-10 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him. ¹⁰ The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.

Matthew 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Philippians 4:19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

1 Timothy 6:6 ¶ But godliness with contentment is great gain.

1 Timothy 6:17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

03. Food And Raiment

FOOD

Psalms 37:3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Psalms 111:5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

Psalms 132:15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

Psalms 147:14 He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

Proverbs 13:25 ¶ The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

Matthew 6:26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Joel 2:26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

Isaiah 65:13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

RAIMENT

Matthew 6:25 ¶ Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

Matthew 6:30-32 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? ³¹ Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? ³² (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

04. Long Life and Health

LONG LIFE

Deuteronomy 5:33 Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

Deuteronomy 6:2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

Job 5:26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

Psalms 34:12-14 What man is *he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, that he may see good? ¹³ Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. ¹⁴ Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

Psalms 91:16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Proverbs 3:2 For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

Proverbs 3:16 Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

Proverbs 9:11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

HEALTH

Psalms 103:3-5 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; ⁴ Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; ⁵ Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things*; *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Proverbs 3:7-8 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil. ⁸ It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

Proverbs 4:22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

05. Safety Under the Divine Protection

Deuteronomy 33:12 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

Proverbs 18:10 ¶ The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Psalms 16:8 ¶ I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

Psalms 112:7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

1 Peter 3:13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

Job 4:7 ¶ Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

Job 11:18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

Job 5:23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

Hosea 2:18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and *with* the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

Ezekiel 34:25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

Ezekiel 34:28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

Genesis 9:2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

Job 11:18-19 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety. ¹⁹ Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

Psalms 4:8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

Psalms 127:2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

Proverbs 3:24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

1 Samuel 2:9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Psalms 27:1 ¶ *A Psalm* of David. The LORD *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Psalms 34:20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

Psalms 91:1-2 ¶ He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. ² I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

Psalms 91:4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

Psalms 91:10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

Psalms 121:1-8 ¶ A Song of degrees. I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help. ² My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth. ³ He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber. ⁴ Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep. ⁵ The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

⁶ The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night. ⁷ The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul. ⁸ The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

Psalms 124:8 Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

Psalms 125:2 As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

Proverbs 3:23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

Proverbs 1:33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

Isaiah 4:5-6 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defence. ⁶ And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

Isaiah 33:16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.

Isaiah 43:2-3 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. ³ For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

Isaiah 27:3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

Zechariah 2:5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

06. Promises Of Peace

Leviticus 26:6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

Psalms 29:11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

Psalms 125:5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

Psalms 119:165 ¶ Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

Psalms 147:14 He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

Isaiah 26:12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

Isaiah 32:18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

07. Direction

Psalms 37:23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

Psalms 48:14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

Psalms 73:24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

Proverbs 3:6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Proverbs 11:5 ¶ The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

Proverbs 16:9 ¶ A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

Isaiah 28:26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

Isaiah 42:16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not; I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

08. Honor

Deuteronomy 28:13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*:

Psalms 112:6 ¶ Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

Psalms 112:9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

1 Samuel 2:30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

Proverbs 22:4 ¶ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

Proverbs 3:16 Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

Proverbs 4:8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

Proverbs 10:7 ¶ The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Psalms 91:14-15 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. ¹⁵ He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

John 12:26 *If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.*

Revelation 3:9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

09. Success And Prosperity

Psalms 1:3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Psalms 37:5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass.

Psalms 128:2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.

Psalms 57:2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

Isaiah 65:21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

Isaiah 65:22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Isaiah 65:23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

Job 11:15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

Job 11:17 And *thine* age shall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

Job 22:28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

10. Plenty And Riches

Deuteronomy 11:14-15 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. ¹⁵ And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

Deuteronomy 28:12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

Deuteronomy 30:9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

Deuteronomy 28:11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

Job 22:24-25 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks. ²⁵ Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

Psalms 107:38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

Psalms 112:3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

Proverbs 3:16 Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

Proverbs 8:18-19 Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness. ¹⁹ My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

Proverbs 15:6 ¶ In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

Isaiah 30:23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

11. Of Children

Deuteronomy 7:13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

Deuteronomy 30:9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

Job 5:25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.

Psalms 127:3-5 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is* his reward. ⁴ As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth. ⁵ Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

Psalms 115:14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

12. A Blessing Upon All The Believer Has

Exodus 23:25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

Deuteronomy 26:11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

Deuteronomy 28:3-6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field. ⁴ Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. ⁵ Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy store. ⁶ Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

Deuteronomy 28:8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Psalms 37:16 A little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches of many wicked.

Proverbs 10:22 ¶ The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Proverbs 15:16 ¶ Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

Ecclesiastes 2:26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Ecclesiastes 3:13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

Ecclesiastes 5:19-20 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God. ²⁰ For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

13. A Blessing Upon The Children Of Believers

Deuteronomy 4:40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

Deuteronomy 5:29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

Proverbs 13:22 ¶ A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

Proverbs 14:26 ¶ In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

Proverbs 11:21 ¶ *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

Proverbs 20:7 ¶ The just *man* walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

Psalms 102:28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

Psalms 112:2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

Psalms 25:13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.

Psalms 37:25-26 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. ²⁶ *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.

Psalms 147:13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

Jeremiah 32:39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

14. A Blessing Upon The Families Of The Good

Job 5:24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

Job 8:6-7 If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

Psalms 128:3-6 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table. 4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD. 5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life. 6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

Proverbs 3:33 The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

Proverbs 12:7 ¶ The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

Proverbs 14:11 ¶ The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

Promises Relating to the Troubles of Life

01. In General
02. Promises Relating to Sickness, & Old Age
03. Deliverance From Famine and Want
04. Deliverance From War and Enemies
05. From Oppression and Injustice
06. From Slander and Reproach
07. From Witchcraft
08. Promises to the Stranger and the Exile
09. To The Poor and Helpless
10. To The Fatherless and Widow
11. To The Childless
12. To The Prisoner and Captive
13. Deliverance From Death

01. In General

Psalm 32:6-7 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him. ⁷ ¶ Thou *art* my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

Job 5:19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

Psalm 31:23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

Psalm 91:10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

Proverbs 12:21 ¶ There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Proverbs 15:19 ¶ The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

Job 8:20-21 ¶ Behold, God will not cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he help the evil doers: ²¹ Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.

Job 11:16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away:

Job 36:16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness; and that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatness.

Psalm 30:5 For his anger *endureth but* a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

Psalm 34:19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

Psalm 42:11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

Psalm 68:13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

Psalm 71:20 *Thou*, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

Psalm 18:27-28 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks. ²⁸ For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

Psalm 146:8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

Psalm 107:19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

Psalm 126:5-6 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. ⁶ He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

Proverbs 11:8 ¶ The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

Proverbs 12:13 ¶ The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

Proverbs 24:16 For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

Jeremiah 29:11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

Jeremiah 31:12-13 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all. ¹³ Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

Hosea 6:1 ¶ Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

Psalms 9:9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

Psalms 22:24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.

Psalms 27:10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

Psalms 27:14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

Psalms 37:24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

Psalms 37:39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

Psalms 18:2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

Psalms 46:1-3 ¶ To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, A Song upon Alamoth. God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. ² Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; ³ *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

Psalms 55:22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

Psalms 31:7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

Exodus 3:7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

Psalms 41:1 ¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. Blessed *is* he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

Psalms 71:3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou *art* my rock and my fortress.

Psalms 112:4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

Psalms 136:23 ¶ Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

Psalms 138:7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

Psalms 73:26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

Psalms 145:14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.

Isaiah 25:4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

Isaiah 27:8 In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

Job 34:23 For he will not lay upon man more *than right*; that he should enter into judgment with God.

Isaiah 50:10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

Lamentations 3:31-33 For the Lord will not cast off for ever: ³² But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies. ³³ For he doth not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men.

Jeremiah 16:19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

Jeremiah 30:11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

Micah 7:8-9 Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me. ⁹ I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness.

Nahum 1:7 The LORD *is* good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Matthew 11:28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

2 Corinthians 1:5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

2 Corinthians 4:8-9 ¶ *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair; ⁹ Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

02. Promises Relating To Sickness, & Old Age

Exodus 23:25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

Exodus 15:26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

Job 33:24-26 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom. ²⁵ His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth: ²⁶ He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

Job 33:28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

Psalms 91:3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

Psalms 91:5-6 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day; ⁶ *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday.

Psalms 103:3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

Deuteronomy 7:15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

Jeremiah 33:6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

Psalms 41:3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

Psalms 116:6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

1 Timothy 2:15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

Deuteronomy 7:13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

Genesis 49:25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:

Psalms 71:9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

Isaiah 46:4 And *even* to *your* old age I *am* he; and *even* to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

Proverbs 16:31 ¶ The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness.

03. Deliverance From Famine And Want

Job 5:20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.

Job 5:22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

Psalms 33:18-19 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy; ¹⁹ To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

Psalms 37:19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

Psalms 146:7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners:

Isaiah 41:17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

Ezekiel 36:29-30 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you. ³⁰ And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

Zechariah 10:1 ¶ Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

Psalms 107:9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

Habakkuk 3:17-18 Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls: ¹⁸ Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Matthew 4:4 But he answered and said, *It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.*

04. Deliverance From War And Enemies

Deuteronomy 20:4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Deuteronomy 23:14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

Job 5:20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.

Psalms 60:12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

2 Chronicles 13:12 And, behold, God himself *is* with us for *our* captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

Proverbs 3:25-26 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh. ²⁶ For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

Isaiah 41:11-12 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish. ¹² Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

Jeremiah 39:17-18 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid. ¹⁸ For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

2 Kings 6:16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

2 Chronicles 14:11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; let not man prevail against thee.

2 Kings 17:39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

Psalms 17:7 Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee* from those that rise up *against them*.

Psalms 27:5-6 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock. ⁶ And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

Psalms 37:32-33 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him. ³³ The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

Psalms 37:40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

Psalms 97:10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

Psalms 112:8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

Psalms 118:7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

Psalms 125:3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

Job 8:22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

Proverbs 16:7 ¶ When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Isaiah 25:5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

Isaiah 54:15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

Isaiah 54:17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

Deuteronomy 28:7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

Luke 18:7-8 *And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? ⁸ I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?*

Acts 18:10 *For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.*

Hebrews 13:6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

Psalm 118:6 The LORD *is* on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

Luke 1:71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

Luke 1:74-75 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, ⁷⁵ In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

05. From Oppression And Injustice

Exodus 22:26-27 If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down: ²⁷ For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I *am* gracious.

Psalm 12:5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety *from him that* puffeth at him.

Psalm 35:10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

Psalm 72:4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

Psalm 72:14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

Psalm 109:31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

Psalm 146:7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners:

Ecclesiastes 5:8 If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for *he that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* higher than they.

Isaiah 54:14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

06. From Slander And Reproach

Job 5:21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

Job 11:15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

Psalm 37:6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

Psalm 31:20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

Psalm 57:3 He shall send from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

Isaiah 51:7-8 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart *is* my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings. ⁸ For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

Matthew 5:11-12 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. ¹² Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Hebrews 11:26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

1 Peter 4:14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

07. From Witchcraft

Numbers 23:23 Surely *there is* no enchantment against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

08. Promises To The Stranger And The Exile

Deuteronomy 10:18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

Psalm 146:9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

Ezekiel 11:16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

09. To The Poor And Helpless

Psalm 9:18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

Psalm 68:10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

Psalm 69:33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

Psalm 132:15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

Isaiah 14:30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

Psalm 72:2 ¶ He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

Psalm 72:12-13 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper. ¹³ He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

Psalm 102:17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

Psalm 107:41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

Psalm 113:7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

Jeremiah 20:13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

Job 5:15-16 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty. ¹⁶ So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

Job 36:15 ¶ He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

James 1:9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

James 2:5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

Luke 16:25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

10. To The Fatherless And Widow

Exodus 22:22-24 Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. ²³ If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry; ²⁴ And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

Deuteronomy 10:18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

Psalms 10:14 Thou hast seen *it*; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

Psalms 10:18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

Psalms 68:5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

Psalms 146:9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

Proverbs 15:25 ¶ The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

Proverbs 23:10-11 ¶ Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless: ¹¹ For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

Jeremiah 49:11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

Hosea 14:3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

11. To The Childless

Psalm 68:6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.

Psalm 113:9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

Isaiah 56:4-5 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant; ⁵ Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

12. To The Prisoner And Captive

Psalms 68:6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.

Psalms 146:7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners:

Deuteronomy 30:4 If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

Psalms 69:33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

Psalms 107:14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

Isaiah 51:14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

Isaiah 49:25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

Jeremiah 15:11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

13. Deliverance From Death

Job 33:28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

Psalm 68:20 *He that is* our God *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

Psalm 66:8-9 ¶ O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard: ⁹ Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

Psalm 102:19-20 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth; ²⁰ To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death;

Psalm 107:18-19 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death. ¹⁹ Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

Psalm 116:15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.

Psalm 91:7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

Psalm 9:13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

1 Samuel 2:6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

Deuteronomy 32:39 ¶ See now that I, *even I, am* he, and *there is* no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

Promises of Spiritual Blessings in This Life

01. In General	46
02. Of Justification, Pardon, And Reconciliation	47
03. Adoption	52
04. Union And Communion With The Church	53
05. Free Access To God, With Acceptance	54
06. Of Hearing Prayer	55
07. Sanctifying Grace In General	56
08. Of Converting Grace	59
09. Knowledge, & Wisdom	61
10. The Means Of Grace	65
11. Of Grace Against Sin And Temptation	68
12. Strength, Courage, And Resolution	71
13. Fruitfulness And Increase Of Grace	72
14. Grace To Persevere	74
15. Sanctified Afflictions	76
16. Grace To The Children Of Israel	78
17. An Interest In God	78
18. An Interest In Christ	84
19. Promises Of The Spirit	89
20. The Ministry Of Angels	92
21. That We Shall Be Kings And Priests Unto God	93
22. Peace Of Conscience, Comfort, And Hope	94
23. Delight And Joy In God	97
24. Support In Death	99

01. In General

Psalms 25:10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

Psalms 25:14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

Ephesians 1:3-4 ¶ Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ: ⁴ According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Ephesians 1:7-8 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; ⁸ Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

2 Peter 1:3-4 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: ⁴ Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

Galatians 6:16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

Romans 8:30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

02. Of Justification, Pardon, And Reconciliation

Numbers 23:21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

Isaiah 45:25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Isaiah 53:11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Ezekiel 36:25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

Romans 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Romans 8:1 ¶ *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Romans 8:33-34 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth. ³⁴ Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Titus 3:7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

2 Corinthians 5:21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Acts 13:39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Romans 5:1 ¶ Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Romans 5:9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

Romans 5:18-19 Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life. ¹⁹ For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Exodus 34:7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

Psalms 65:3 Iniquities prevail against me: *as for* our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

Isaiah 43:25 I, *even I, am* he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

Psalms 130:4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Psalms 130:8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

Isaiah 33:24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

Isaiah 44:22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

Psalms 103:9-12 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever. ¹⁰ He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. ¹¹ For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him. ¹² As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

Hosea 11:8-9 ¶ How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together. ⁹ I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I *am* God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

Micah 7:18-19 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy. ¹⁹ He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Hebrews 10:17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

Jeremiah 31:34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Hebrews 8:12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

Luke 7:47-48 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. ⁴⁸ And he said unto her, *Thy sins are forgiven.*

Luke 7:50 And he said to the woman, *Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.*

Matthew 12:31-32 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. ³² And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

Psalms 32:1-2 ¶ *A Psalm of David, Maschil.* Blessed *is he* whose transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered. ² Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

Isaiah 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Psalms 103:3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

Jeremiah 33:8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

Ezekiel 33:16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

Jeremiah 3:12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

Jeremiah 3:22 Return, ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou *art* the LORD our God.

Hosea 14:4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

Zechariah 13:1 ¶ In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

Matthew 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Acts 13:38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

Ephesians 1:7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Galatians 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

1 Timothy 1:15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

1 Corinthians 15:3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;

Hebrews 1:3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Hebrews 9:26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Hebrews 10:14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

John 1:29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

Matthew 26:28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Isaiah 53:5-6 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. ⁶ All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

1 John 2:1 ¶ My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

1 John 2:12 ¶ I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

1 John 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

1 John 3:5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

1 Peter 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Isaiah 27:5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me; *and* he shall make peace with me.

Romans 5:9-10 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. ¹⁰ For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

2 Corinthians 5:18-19 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; ¹⁹ To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

Ephesians 2:13-17 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴ ¶ For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; ¹⁵ Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; ¹⁶ And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: ¹⁷ And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

Colossians 1:21-23 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled ²² In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight: ²³ If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

Hebrews 2:17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

03. Adoption

Jeremiah 31:9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim *is* my firstborn.

Isaiah 63:16 Doubtless thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, our redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

Isaiah 64:8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father; we *are* the clay, and thou our potter; and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

Romans 8:14-15 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. ¹⁵ For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

Romans 9:26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

2 Corinthians 6:18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

Galatians 3:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

Galatians 4:4-5 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, ⁵ To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

Galatians 4:7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

Ephesians 1:5-6 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, ⁶ To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

1 John 3:1-2 ¶ Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. ² Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

04. Union And Communion With The Church

Hebrews 12:22-24 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, ²³ To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, ²⁴ And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

Philippians 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

Galatians 3:28-29 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹ And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Galatians 4:26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

Galatians 4:28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

1 John 1:3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

Ephesians 2:12-13 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: ¹³ But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

Ephesians 2:19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

Ephesians 2:22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

Romans 11:17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

05. Free Access To God, With Acceptance

Ephesians 2:18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Ezekiel 20:40-41 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. ⁴¹ I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

Ephesians 3:12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

Hebrews 10:19-20 ¶ Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, ²⁰ By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

Ephesians 1:6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

1 Peter 2:4-5 ¶ To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious, ⁵ Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

06. Of Hearing Prayer

Job 22:27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

Psalm 4:3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

Psalm 34:6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

Psalm 34:15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

Psalm 34:17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

Psalm 50:15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psalm 65:2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

Psalm 91:15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: *I will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

Psalm 145:19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

Proverbs 15:29 ¶ The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

Isaiah 30:19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

Isaiah 58:9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

Isaiah 65:24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Jeremiah 29:12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

Zechariah 13:9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

Matthew 7:7-8 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: ⁸ For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Matthew 7:11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Matthew 21:22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

John 15:7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

John 16:23-24 ¶ And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you. ²⁴ Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

John 14:13-14 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

James 5:15-16 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. ¹⁶ Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

1 John 3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

1 John 5:14-16 ¶ And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: ¹⁵ And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. ¹⁶ If any man see his brother sin a sin *which* is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

07. Sanctifying Grace In General

Psalm 84:11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

John 17:17 ¶ Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

John 17:19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Ephesians 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Philippians 2:13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

Philippians 4:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

2 Corinthians 3:5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

1 Thessalonians 5:23 ¶ And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Colossians 1:12 ¶ Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

Colossians 1:21-22 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled ²² In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:

2 Thessalonians 2:13 ¶ But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Jeremiah 31:33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Luke 1:74-75 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, ⁷⁵ In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

Jeremiah 30:9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

1 Corinthians 6:11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

08. Of Converting Grace

Deuteronomy 30:6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Jeremiah 24:7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

Jeremiah 31:18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

Psalms 110:3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

Ezekiel 36:26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

2 Timothy 1:9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

Ezekiel 11:19-20 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: ²⁰ That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

Jeremiah 50:4-5 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God. ⁵ They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Acts 3:26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Acts 5:31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

Ezekiel 36:31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

Hosea 2:6-7 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths. ⁷ And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then *was it* better with me than now.

Matthew 9:13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Ezekiel 20:43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

Philippians 1:29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

John 6:45 *It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.*

Jeremiah 32:39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

09. Knowledge, & Wisdom

Proverbs 28:5 ¶ Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all *things*.

Isaiah 2:3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

2 Corinthians 4:6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Proverbs 2:5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

Proverbs 2:9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

Isaiah 35:8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

Isaiah 29:18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

Isaiah 29:24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

Hosea 6:3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

Isaiah 52:6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I *am* he that doth speak: behold, *it is* I.

Matthew 11:25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, *I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.*

1 John 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Jeremiah 31:34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Luke 1:77-79 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, ⁷⁸ Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, ⁷⁹ To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Luke 4:18 *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,*

Isaiah 32:3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

Isaiah 42:7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

John 8:12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.*

1 Corinthians 2:14-15 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned. ¹⁵ But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

Psalms 16:7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

Proverbs 2:6-7 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding. ⁷ He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

Ecclesiastes 2:26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Psalms 51:6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

James 1:5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

Psalms 32:8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

John 7:17 *If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.*

Psalms 25:8 ¶ Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

Psalms 25:12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

Isaiah 30:21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Isaiah 61:8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

Psalms 73:24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

Isaiah 58:11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

Psalms 23:3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Isaiah 49:10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

Deuteronomy 32:10-12 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. ¹¹ As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: ¹² So the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

Proverbs 10:31-32 ¶ The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out. ³² The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.

Isaiah 32:4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

Proverbs 16:1 ¶ The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

1 Corinthians 12:8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

Luke 21:15 *For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.*

10. The Means Of Grace

Psalms 23:2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

Isaiah 49:9-10 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places. ¹⁰ They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

Isaiah 52:7-8 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! ⁸ Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

Isaiah 62:6 ¶ I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

Jeremiah 3:15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Isaiah 41:18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

Jeremiah 31:12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

Jeremiah 31:14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 30:20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

Isaiah 56:7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

Ezekiel 34:15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

Ephesians 4:11-13 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; ¹² For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: ¹³ Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

Psalms 36:8-9 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. ⁹ For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

Psalms 63:2-5 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary. ³ ¶ Because thy lovingkindness *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee. ⁴ Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name. ⁵ My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

Song of Solomon 2:3 ¶ As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

Psalms 92:13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

Psalms 68:24 They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

Psalm 65:4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

Psalm 89:15-16 ¶ Blessed *is* the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance. ¹⁶ In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

Psalm 84:4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

Psalm 84:11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Isaiah 48:17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

Isaiah 12:3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Isaiah 60:7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

Matthew 18:20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

11. Of Grace Against Sin And Temptation

Hosea 14:8 ¶ Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.

Romans 7:24-25 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? ²⁵ I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Galatians 5:16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

John 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 15:2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Romans 8:2-4 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. ³ For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: ⁴ That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Romans 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

1 Corinthians 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

Ecclesiastes 7:18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

2 Peter 2:9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

2 Corinthians 12:9 And he said unto me, *My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness*. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

Hebrews 2:18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

1 John 4:4 ¶ Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

Proverbs 2:12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things;

Proverbs 2:16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words;

Ecclesiastes 7:26 And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

John 16:33 *These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.*

Galatians 6:14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

Galatians 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

John 17:15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

1 John 5:4-5 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith. ⁵ Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

James 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Luke 22:31-32 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat: ³² But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Romans 16:20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

1 John 2:14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

1 John 5:18 ¶ We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

12. Strength, Courage, And Resolution

Isaiah 42:3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

Isaiah 12:2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my strength and *my* song; he also is become my salvation.

Isaiah 40:29-31 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength. ³⁰ Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: ³¹ But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

Job 11:15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

2 Corinthians 12:9 And he said unto me, **My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness.** Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

Psalms 31:24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

Zechariah 10:12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

Psalms 68:35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

Zechariah 12:8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

Isaiah 35:3-4 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. ⁴ Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence; he will come and save you.

Joel 3:16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

2 Timothy 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

13. Fruitfulness And Increase Of Grace

2 Peter 1:8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Hosea 14:5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

Hosea 14:8 ¶ Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.

Psalms 1:3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Jeremiah 31:12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

John 15:2 **Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.**

John 15:5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

Psalms 92:14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

Job 17:9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

Psalms 84:7 They go from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zion appeareth before God.

Psalms 92:12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

Proverbs 4:18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Malachi 4:2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Matthew 13:12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

James 4:6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

Isaiah 11:6-9 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. ⁷ And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. ⁸ And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. ⁹ They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

14. Grace To Persevere

John 10:28-29 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. ²⁹ My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

2 Thessalonians 3:3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

2 Corinthians 1:21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God;

1 Corinthians 1:8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

John 17:11 ¶ And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

Philippians 1:6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

1 Thessalonians 5:23 ¶ And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Thessalonians 5:24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

Romans 8:38-39 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, ³⁹ Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Proverbs 10:25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no *more*: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

Psalms 94:18 When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

1 Peter 1:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Jude 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

2 Peter 1:10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

Psalms 138:8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

1 John 5:18 ¶ We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

15. Sanctified Afflictions

Job 5:17-18 ¶ Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty: ¹⁸ For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

Deuteronomy 8:5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

Proverbs 3:12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.

Isaiah 1:25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

Psalms 94:12-13 ¶ Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law; ¹³ That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

Psalms 119:67 ¶ Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

Psalms 119:71 ¶ *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

Psalms 119:75 ¶ I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* right, and *that* thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

Job 36:8-10 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction; ⁹ Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded. ¹⁰ He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

Isaiah 48:10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

Isaiah 27:9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

1 Corinthians 11:32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

Romans 5:3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

Romans 5:4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

2 Corinthians 4:16-17 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day. ¹⁷ For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

Hosea 2:6-7 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths. ⁷ And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then *was it* better with me than now.

Revelation 3:19 *As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.*

Philippians 1:19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

Daniel 11:35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

James 1:3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Hebrews 12:6-7 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. ⁷ If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

Hebrews 12:10-11 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness. ¹¹ Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

Daniel 12:10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

1 Peter 1:7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

Zechariah 13:9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

16. Grace To The Children Of Israel

Deuteronomy 30:6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Genesis 17:7 ¶ And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Genesis 17:9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

1 Corinthians 7:14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

Acts 2:39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Acts 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Isaiah 54:13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

Mark 10:14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, **Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.**

Mark 10:16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

Isaiah 44:3-5 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring: ⁴ And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water courses. ⁵ One shall say, I *am* the LORD'S; and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

17. An Interest In God

Genesis 17:7 ¶ And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Revelation 21:3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

Jeremiah 30:22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

2 Corinthians 6:16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Hebrews 8:10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

Leviticus 26:12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Psalms 48:14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

Isaiah 41:10 ¶ Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Isaiah 54:5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband; the LORD of hosts *is* his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

Ezekiel 34:24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

Ezekiel 34:31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are men, and I am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

Hebrews 11:16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

Genesis 15:1 ¶ After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

Psalms 16:5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

Lamentations 3:24 The LORD *is* my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

Psalms 73:26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

Isaiah 28:5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,

Psalms 140:13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

Exodus 33:14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

Numbers 23:21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

Isaiah 41:10 ¶ Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Ezekiel 34:30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

2 Chronicles 15:2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Deuteronomy 31:8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, *If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.*

Joel 2:27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

Psalms 4:3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

Deuteronomy 7:13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

Psalms 42:8 *Yet* the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

Psalms 146:8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

Hosea 14:4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

Proverbs 15:9 ¶ The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

Isaiah 62:4-5 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. ⁵ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and *as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoice over thee.

Isaiah 43:4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

Jeremiah 31:3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

Jeremiah 32:41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

Zephaniah 3:17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

Ephesians 2:4 ¶ But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

Romans 9:25 ¶ As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

Psalms 103:4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

John 16:27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

2 Thessalonians 2:16 ¶ Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

John 17:23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

John 17:26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

1 John 4:10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

1 John 4:16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

1 John 4:19 We love him, because he first loved us.

Isaiah 60:10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

Deuteronomy 4:31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.

Jeremiah 31:20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

Hosea 2:23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

Isaiah 48:9 ¶ For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

Isaiah 30:18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgment: blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

Psalms 103:13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

Psalms 103:17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

Hosea 11:8-9 ¶ How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together. ⁹ I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I *am* God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

Job 11:6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! Know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

Exodus 33:19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

Psalms 46:11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

Romans 8:31 ¶ What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

Hosea 13:9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me *is* thine help.

Psalms 40:17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

Deuteronomy 33:27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them*.

Deuteronomy 33:29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Hebrews 13:6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

Isaiah 41:10 ¶ Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Isaiah 41:13-14 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee. ¹⁴ Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Zechariah 2:8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

1 Peter 5:7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

Psalms 33:18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

Isaiah 46:3-4 Harken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb: ⁴ And *even* to *your* old age I *am* he; and *even* to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

Luke 21:18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

Matthew 10:30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Isaiah 63:9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Deuteronomy 32:11-12 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: ¹² So the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

Isaiah 55:3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David.

2 Samuel 23:5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not to grow.

Hosea 2:19-20 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies. ²⁰ I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the LORD.

Isaiah 44:21 ¶ Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee; thou *art* my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

Leviticus 26:11 And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

Psalms 94:14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

Isaiah 49:14-16 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. ¹⁵ Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. ¹⁶ Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

Isaiah 54:9-10 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee. ¹⁰ For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

Hebrews 13:5 Let *your* conversation *be* without covetousness; and *be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Psalms 9:10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

Isaiah 42:16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not; I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

Psalms 37:28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

Lamentations 3:31-32 For the Lord will not cast off for ever: ³² But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

Jeremiah 32:40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

18. An Interest In Christ

Isaiah 55:4 Behold, I have given him *for* a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Song of Solomon 2:16 My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

John 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Ezekiel 34:23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Malachi 4:2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Isaiah 42:6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

John 1:16-17 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. ¹⁷ For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Ephesians 1:23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Isaiah 45:24 Surely, shall *one* say, in the LORD have I righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

1 Corinthians 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

Acts 5:31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

Isaiah 49:9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

Isaiah 42:7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

1 Peter 1:18-19 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; ¹⁹ But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

Mark 10:45 For *even* the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Galatians 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

Ephesians 1:7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Ephesians 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

Galatians 4:4-5 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, ⁵ To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

Hebrews 9:14-15 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? ¹⁵ ¶ And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

1 Corinthians 5:7 ¶ Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

Revelation 5:9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

John 14:19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

John 6:57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

Colossians 3:3-4 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. ⁴ When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Ephesians 2:1 ¶ And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

Ephesians 2:5-6 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) ⁶ And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus:

1 John 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

John 5:21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

2 Corinthians 13:4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

Romans 6:8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

Romans 6:11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Isaiah 53:12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Hebrews 7:25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Romans 8:34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Hebrews 9:24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Hebrews 4:14-16 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession. ¹⁵ For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points

tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin. ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

John 15:9 ¶ *As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.*

John 13:1 ¶ Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

John 13:34 *A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.*

Revelation 3:9 *Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.*

Psalms 45:11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord; and worship thou him.

Ephesians 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

Song of Solomon 7:10 ¶ *I am* my beloved's, and his desire *is* toward me.

Song of Solomon 4:9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Romans 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

Song of Solomon 2:4 He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

Song of Solomon 2:6 His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

Revelation 2:1 ¶ *Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;*

Isaiah 40:11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

Isaiah 42:3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

Ephesians 5:25-27 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; ²⁶ That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, ²⁷ That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Ephesians 5:29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

1 John 1:3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

John 14:18 ¶ *I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.*

John 14:21 *He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.*

Revelation 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

19. Promises Of The Spirit

Proverbs 1:23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Isaiah 32:15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

Ezekiel 36:27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

Luke 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

Isaiah 59:21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

John 4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

2 Timothy 1:14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

Galatians 3:14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

1 Corinthians 2:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

John 7:38-39 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. ³⁹ (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

John 14:16-17 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; ¹⁷ *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Luke 12:12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

1 Corinthians 2:10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

John 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

1 John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

Galatians 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Romans 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

Romans 8:26-27 ¶ Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. ²⁷ And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will* of God.

Psalms 10:17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

2 Corinthians 1:22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

2 Corinthians 5:5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

Romans 5:5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

Ephesians 1:13-14 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, ¹⁴ Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

John 14:16 *And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;*

John 14:18 ¶ *I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.*

Acts 9:31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

Romans 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

20. The Ministry Of Angels

Psalms 34:7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Hebrews 1:14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Psalms 91:11-12 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. ¹² They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Matthew 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

21. That We Shall Be Kings And Priests Unto God

Revelation 1:6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Exodus 19:6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Revelation 5:10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

1 Peter 2:9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

22. Peace Of Conscience, Comfort, And Hope

Isaiah 32:17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

Psalms 25:13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.

Luke 7:50 And he said to the woman, *Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.*

Psalms 85:8 ¶ I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

Psalms 147:3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

2 Thessalonians 3:16 ¶ Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

Colossians 3:15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

John 14:27 *Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.*

Isaiah 57:19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to *him that is far off*, and to *him that is near*, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

Philippians 4:7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

Isaiah 12:1 ¶ And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

John 14:18 ¶ *I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.*

Isaiah 49:13 ¶ Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

Isaiah 57:18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

Jeremiah 6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

Isaiah 54:7-8 For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. ⁸ In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

Isaiah 61:1-3 ¶ The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are bound*; ² To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; ³ To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

Isaiah 51:12 I, *even I, am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;

Proverbs 14:14 ¶ The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

2 Corinthians 7:6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

2 Thessalonians 2:16-17 ¶ Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, ¹⁷ Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

Isaiah 66:11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

Isaiah 66:13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

2 Corinthians 1:3-4 ¶ Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; ⁴ Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

1 John 3:3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

Psalms 31:24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

Psalms 42:11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

Hebrews 6:18-19 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: ¹⁹ Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;

1 Peter 1:3 ¶ Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

1 Peter 1:13 ¶ Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

1 Peter 1:21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

Psalms 71:5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: *thou art* my trust from my youth.

Psalms 94:19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

Colossians 1:5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

Colossians 1:23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

Colossians 1:27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

23. Delight And Joy In God

Nehemiah 8:10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this day is holy* unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

Isaiah 55:12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

Psalms 68:3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

Psalms 4:7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

Psalms 64:10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

Psalms 63:5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

Isaiah 65:14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Psalms 118:15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

Psalms 97:11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

Job 22:26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

Psalms 126:5-6 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. ⁶ He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

Psalms 89:15-16 ¶ Blessed *is* the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance. ¹⁶ In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

Isaiah 61:7 For your shame *ye shall have* double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

Isaiah 61:10 ¶ I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

Romans 5:2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Isaiah 41:16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

Psalms 33:21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

Song of Solomon 1:4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

John 16:22 *And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.*

Isaiah 9:3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil.

1 Peter 1:8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

Isaiah 51:11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

Habakkuk 3:18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

John 15:11 *These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.*

24. Support In Death

Proverbs 14:32 ¶ The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Psalms 37:37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that man is* peace.

Psalms 49:15 ¶ But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

Psalms 48:14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

Psalms 73:26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

Romans 8:38-39 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, ³⁹ Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Isaiah 25:8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

2 Corinthians 4:16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

2 Timothy 1:12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

Psalms 23:4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Hosea 13:14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

1 Corinthians 15:55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

1 Corinthians 15:57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 2:14-15 ¶ Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; ¹⁵ And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

Regarding Eternity

01. Deliverance From Hell
02. A Glorious Resurrection
03. Acceptance Into Christ's Kingdom
04. Everlasting Happiness In Heaven

01. Deliverance From Hell

Isaiah 45:17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

Proverbs 10:2 ¶ Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Proverbs 11:4 ¶ Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Proverbs 15:24 ¶ The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

Psalms 86:13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

Romans 5:9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

John 8:51 ¶ *Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.*

1 Thessalonians 1:10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

John 3:16 *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

1 Thessalonians 5:9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

Revelation 20:6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

02. A Glorious Resurrection

Daniel 12:2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

Psalms 16:9-10 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. ¹⁰ For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Isaiah 26:19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

John 5:28-29 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, ²⁹ And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Luke 20:35-36 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: ³⁶ Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

Job 19:26-27 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God: ²⁷ Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; *though* my reins be consumed within me.

John 6:39-40 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. ⁴⁰ And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6:54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

2 Corinthians 5:1-4 ¶ For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. ² For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: ³ If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. ⁴ For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

1 Corinthians 15:21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

1 Corinthians 15:42-44 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: ⁴³ It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: ⁴⁴ It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

1 Corinthians 15:49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

1 Corinthians 15:51-54 ¶ Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵² In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. ⁵³ For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality. ⁵⁴ So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

John 11:25 Jesus said unto her, *I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:*

2 Corinthians 4:14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

1 Corinthians 6:2-3 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? ³ Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

Philippians 3:21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

1 Thessalonians 4:14-18 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. ¹⁵ For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. ¹⁶ For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: ¹⁷ Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. ¹⁸ Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

2 Timothy 1:10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

03. Acceptance Into Christ's Kingdom

Isaiah 57:2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking *in* his uprightness.

2 Corinthians 5:8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

Luke 16:25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

Psalms 73:24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

Psalms 49:15 ¶ But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

Luke 23:43 And Jesus said unto him, *Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.*

Philippians 1:21 ¶ For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

Philippians 1:23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

Hebrews 12:22-23 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, ²³ To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

Job 3:17-18 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the weary be at rest. ¹⁸ *There* the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

Revelation 14:13 ¶ And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

04. Everlasting Happiness In Heaven

Romans 2:7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

Romans 5:10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

Romans 5:17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

2 Thessalonians 1:5 ¶ *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

2 Thessalonians 1:7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

2 Thessalonians 1:10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

2 Thessalonians 1:12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 4:9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

Psalms 49:14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

2 Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Revelation 3:4 *Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.*

John 14:2-3 *In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.*

Hebrews 11:9-10 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: ¹⁰ For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

Hebrews 11:16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

Revelation 22:5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

Isaiah 60:20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

1 Peter 1:9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

1 Peter 1:13 ¶ Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

Hebrews 9:15 ¶ And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

Revelation 7:15-17 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. ¹⁶ They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. ¹⁷ For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

1 Corinthians 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

Revelation 11:18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

John 17:22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

John 17:24 ¶ Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Revelation 21:22-23 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. ²³ And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

Revelation 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

Revelation 22:3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

Isaiah 60:20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

Matthew 6:20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Revelation 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

Matthew 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Jude 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

Psalms 16:11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

Matthew 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

1 Peter 4:13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

Colossians 3:4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

2 Timothy 2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

Romans 8:17-18 ¶ And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together. ¹⁸ For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

2 Corinthians 4:17-18 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory; ¹⁸ While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

Daniel 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Luke 12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

2 Timothy 4:18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Matthew 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

2 Peter 1:11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Luke 22:29-30 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; ³⁰ That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Ephesians 1:18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

1 Peter 1:3-4 ¶ Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴ To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

1 Thessalonians 4:17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Psalms 36:9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

Psalms 17:15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

Revelation 22:3-4 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: ⁴ And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

Matthew 25:46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

1 John 2:25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Galatians 6:8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Luke 20:36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

John 10:27-28 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: ²⁸ And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

John 11:25-26 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: ²⁶ And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

Romans 2:7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

1 John 5:11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

1 John 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

To The Christian Experience

01. To Faith In Christ	112
02. To Repentance	115
03. Obedience	119
04. To Sincerity And Uprightness	123
05. To The Love Of God	125
06. To Trusting And Patiently Waiting On God	127
07. To The Fear Of God	130
08. To Prayer	132
09. To Wisdom And Knowledge	136
10. To A Due Regard To The Word Of God	140
11. Meditation	142
12. To Fasting	144
13. To Baptism	145
14. To The Lord's Supper	147
15. To Good Discourse	148
16. To Watchfulness	150
17. To Keeping Good Company	151
18. To Performing Oaths	152

01. To Faith In Christ

Isaiah 28:16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

1 Peter 2:6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

John 12:46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3:18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

Luke 7:50 And he said to the woman, *Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.*

Isaiah 45:22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

Mark 9:23 Jesus said unto him, *If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.*

Romans 10:4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

Acts 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Romans 9:33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

Romans 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

Acts 10:43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

Matthew 11:28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Hebrews 10:38-39 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. ³⁹ But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

John 6:35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

John 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

Galatians 3:9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

Galatians 3:7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

Galatians 3:22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

1 Peter 2:4-5 ¶ To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious, ⁵ Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

John 20:29 Jesus saith unto him, *Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.*

1 Timothy 4:10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

Hebrews 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

1 John 4:15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

Matthew 10:32 *Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.*

Romans 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. ¹⁰ For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

02. To Repentance

Jeremiah 36:3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

Zechariah 1:3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 3:7 ¶ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

2 Chronicles 30:9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

Jeremiah 4:14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

2 Chronicles 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

Jeremiah 26:3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

Jeremiah 26:13 Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

Jeremiah 18:8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

Isaiah 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Ezekiel 18:21-23 ¶ But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. ²² All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. ²³ Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Ezekiel 18:30-32 ¶ Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Repent, and turn *yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. ³¹ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? ³² For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn *yourselves*, and live ye.

Psalms 37:27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

Proverbs 1:23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Joel 2:12-14 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: ¹³ And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. ¹⁴ Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; *even* a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

Ezekiel 33:14-16 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; ¹⁵ *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he

shall surely live, he shall not die. ¹⁶ None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

Ezekiel 33:19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

Job 22:23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

Ephesians 5:14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 3:19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

TO THEM THAT MOURN FOR THE WICKEDNESS OF THE LAND

Ezekiel 9:4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

Ezekiel 9:6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

REPENTING IN AFFLICTION

Hosea 6:1 ¶ Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

Job 33:27-28 He looketh upon men, and *if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it profited me not; ²⁸ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

Deuteronomy 4:30-31 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, *even* in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice; ³¹ (For the LORD thy God *is* a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

CONFESSION OF SIN

Proverbs 28:13 ¶ He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

Psalms 32:5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

Psalms 32:7 ¶ Thou *art* my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Luke 15:21-22 *And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. ²² But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:*

Leviticus 26:40-42 ¶ If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; ⁴¹ And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought

them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: ⁴² Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

Jeremiah 3:12-13 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever. ¹³ Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

03. Obedience

Psalms 106:3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment, *and* he that doeth righteousness at all times.

Matthew 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Deuteronomy 4:1 ¶ Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

Deuteronomy 4:6 Keep therefore and do *them*; for this *is* your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

Deuteronomy 29:9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

Deuteronomy 11:27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

Deuteronomy 5:29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

Deuteronomy 7:12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers:

Deuteronomy 6:3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

Leviticus 25:18-19 Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety. ¹⁹ And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

Leviticus 25:18 Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

Leviticus 25:19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

1 Samuel 12:14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you continue following the LORD your God:

Deuteronomy 32:46-47 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law. ⁴⁷ For it *is* not a vain thing for you; because it *is* your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

Deuteronomy 13:17-18 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers; ¹⁸ When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

2 Chronicles 15:7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

Psalms 25:10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

Job 36:11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

Exodus 19:5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine:

Psalm 119:1-2 ¶ ALEPH. Blessed *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD. ² Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.

Psalm 119:6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

1 Chronicles 22:12-13 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God. ¹³ Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

Proverbs 19:16 ¶ He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his ways shall die.

Isaiah 48:18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

Revelation 22:14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Jeremiah 7:23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

1 Kings 2:3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

Deuteronomy 30:15-16 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; ¹⁶ In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

1 John 2:17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

John 13:17 *If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.*

Psalm 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

John 7:17 *If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.*

Matthew 12:50 *For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.*

1 John 3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

Matthew 7:21 ¶ *Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.*

James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

Proverbs 29:18 ¶ Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

Romans 2:13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

Isaiah 1:19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

Philippians 4:9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

John 15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

Hebrews 5:9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Exodus 23:22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

Isaiah 50:10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

John 8:51 ¶ Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

John 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

Matthew 7:24-25 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: ²⁵ And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

04. To Sincerity And Uprightness

Psalms 18:25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

1 Chronicles 29:17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

Psalms 11:7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

2 Chronicles 16:9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Proverbs 10:29 ¶ The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

Proverbs 13:6 ¶ Righteousness keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Psalms 119:80 ¶ Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

Psalms 125:4 ¶ Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.

Psalms 37:18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

Psalms 15:1-2 ¶ A Psalm of David. LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? ² He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

Proverbs 11:3 ¶ The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

Proverbs 11:6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.

Proverbs 11:20 ¶ They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but *such as are* upright in *their way are* his delight.

Proverbs 2:7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

Proverbs 2:21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

Proverbs 15:8 ¶ The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

Proverbs 12:22 ¶ Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

Micah 2:7 O *thou that art* named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

1 John 3:21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.

Romans 14:22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

Proverbs 21:18 ¶ The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

Job 8:6 If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

Proverbs 28:10 ¶ Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good *things* in possession.

Proverbs 28:18 ¶ Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but *he that is* perverse *in his* ways shall fall at once.

Proverbs 28:20 ¶ A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

05. To The Love Of God

Nehemiah 1:5 ¶ And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

Romans 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

Psalms 91:14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

Psalms 37:4 Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

Exodus 20:6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Deuteronomy 7:9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

Deuteronomy 11:13-14 And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, ¹⁴ That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

Psalms 145:20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

1 Corinthians 8:3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

Judges 5:31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

James 2:5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

1 Corinthians 2:9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

Daniel 9:4 ¶ And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Ephesians 6:24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen. Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Proverbs 8:17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Proverbs 8:21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

06. To Trusting And Patiently Waiting On God

Psalms 18:30 *As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.*

Psalms 2:12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

Psalms 125:1 ¶ A Song of degrees. They that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

Psalms 27:14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

Psalms 31:19 ¶ *Oh* how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

Psalms 31:24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

Psalms 26:1 ¶ A *Psalms* of David. Judge me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; *therefore* I shall not slide.

Psalms 34:8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

Psalms 84:12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

Psalms 40:4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

Psalms 56:4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

Isaiah 25:9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

Psalms 112:7-8 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD. ⁸ His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

Psalms 37:3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Psalms 37:9 For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

Psalms 37:40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

Isaiah 30:18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgment: blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

Isaiah 49:23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that *I am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Proverbs 28:25 ¶ He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Psalms 146:5 ¶ Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

Proverbs 16:3 ¶ Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

Proverbs 16:20 ¶ He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

Isaiah 26:3-4 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee. ⁴ Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength:

Jeremiah 17:7-8 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. ⁸ For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Romans 8:24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

Nahum 1:7 The LORD *is* good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Proverbs 29:25 ¶ The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

1 Peter 5:7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

Micah 7:7 ¶ Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

Isaiah 57:13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

Psalms 34:22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

Lamentations 3:25-26 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him. ²⁶ *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

07. To The Fear Of God

Psalms 85:9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

Psalms 115:13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* small and great.

Proverbs 16:6 ¶ By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil.

Ecclesiastes 8:12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

Psalms 128:1 ¶ A Song of degrees. Blessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

Psalms 31:19 ¶ *Oh* how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

Psalms 25:14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

Psalms 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

Proverbs 3:7-8 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil. ⁸ It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

Proverbs 14:26-27 ¶ In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge. ²⁷ The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Proverbs 14:27 The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Psalms 147:11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

Luke 1:50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

Acts 13:26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

Acts 10:35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

Malachi 4:2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Proverbs 19:23 ¶ The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

1 Samuel 2:30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

Proverbs 3:9-10 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: ¹⁰ So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

08. To Prayer

Psalms 145:18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

Psalms 18:3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

Job 33:26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

Psalms 10:17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

Exodus 34:24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

Deuteronomy 4:7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God *so* nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for*?

Psalms 86:5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

Psalms 86:7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

Psalms 73:28 But *it is* good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

James 4:8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded.

Joel 2:32 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

Psalms 6:9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

Jeremiah 33:3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Ezekiel 36:37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will yet *for* this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

Hebrews 4:14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

Hebrews 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are*, yet without sin.

Hebrews 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Psalms 55:17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

Job 22:21 ¶ Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

Romans 10:12-13 ¶ For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. ¹³ For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

1 Chronicles 28:9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Jeremiah 29:13 And ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Deuteronomy 4:29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

Job 8:5-6 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty; ⁶ If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

Amos 5:4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live:

Psalms 69:32 The humble shall see *this*, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

Psalms 9:10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

Isaiah 45:19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

Ezra 8:22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

Hosea 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Lamentations 3:25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

Acts 17:27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

2 Chronicles 15:2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Hebrews 11:6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Matthew 6:6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Psalms 135:3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name; for *it is* pleasant.

Psalms 69:30-31 ¶ I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving. ³¹ *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

Psalms 92:1-2 ¶ A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath day. *It is a good thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High: ² To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,

Psalms 81:10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

Revelation 21:6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Matthew 5:6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Isaiah 55:1 ¶ Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

John 7:37-38 ¶ In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, **If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.** ³⁸ **He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.**

09. To Wisdom And Knowledge

Proverbs 8:35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

Proverbs 1:5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

Proverbs 1:6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

Proverbs 13:15 ¶ Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard.

Proverbs 9:12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.

Proverbs 10:17 ¶ He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

Proverbs 4:6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

Proverbs 4:8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

Proverbs 4:9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

Proverbs 3:13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding.

Proverbs 3:14 For the merchandise of *it* is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

Proverbs 3:15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

Proverbs 3:16 Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

Proverbs 3:17 Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.

Proverbs 3:18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.

Proverbs 3:35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

Proverbs 11:29 ¶ He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

Proverbs 21:20 ¶ *There is* treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

Proverbs 19:8 ¶ He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

Proverbs 16:20 ¶ He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

Proverbs 16:22 ¶ Understanding *is* a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

Ecclesiastes 7:12 For wisdom *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is, that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

Proverbs 24:3 ¶ Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

Proverbs 24:4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

Proverbs 24:5 A wise man *is* strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

Proverbs 24:13 ¶ My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honeycomb, *which is* sweet to thy taste:

Proverbs 24:14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Ecclesiastes 10:10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

Proverbs 28:26 ¶ He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Proverbs 12:8 ¶ A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

Proverbs 15:24 ¶ The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

Ecclesiastes 8:1 ¶ Who *is* as the wise *man*? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

Daniel 2:21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

Hosea 14:9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things*? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Daniel 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Daniel 12:10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

Psalms 107:43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe these *things*, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

Hosea 6:3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

Proverbs 8:17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Proverbs 4:13 Take fast hold of instruction; let *her* not go: keep her; for she *is* thy life.

Proverbs 19:20 ¶ Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Proverbs 2:3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest up thy voice for understanding;

Proverbs 2:4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

Proverbs 2:5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

2 Chronicles 1:11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

2 Chronicles 1:12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

Psalms 91:14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

John 17:3 *And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.*

2 Peter 1:2-3 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, ³ According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

Matthew 11:29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

10. To A Due Regard To The Word Of God

Proverbs 8:34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

Isaiah 2:3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

1 Corinthians 1:21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

John 5:39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

Mark 4:24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

Mark 4:25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Isaiah 55:2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which* is not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which* is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Isaiah 55:3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David.

Isaiah 55:10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

Isaiah 55:11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

Isaiah 55:12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

Romans 10:17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Revelation 1:3 ¶ Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

Romans 1:16 ¶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

James 1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

2 Peter 1:19 ¶ We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

Psalms 19:7 ¶ The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

Psalms 19:8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

Psalms 19:11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

Proverbs 6:23 For the commandment *is* a lamp; and the law *is* light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:

2 Timothy 3:15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Psalm 119:105 ¶ NUN. Thy word *is* a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

Hebrews 4:12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Psalm 119:165 ¶ Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

1 Peter 2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

Psalm 112:1 ¶ Praise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

Proverbs 13:13 ¶ Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

Isaiah 66:2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that* is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

11. Meditation

Proverbs 14:22 ¶ Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

Psalms 37:31 The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

Joshua 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Deuteronomy 11:18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

Deuteronomy 11:21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

Psalms 119:9 ¶ BETH. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

Isaiah 64:5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, *those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

Proverbs 4:26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

Psalms 63:5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

Psalms 63:6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

Psalms 103:17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

Psalms 103:18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

Psalms 1:2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

Psalms 1:3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

12. To Fasting

Joel 2:15-18 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly: ¹⁶ Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet. ¹⁷ Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God? ¹⁸ ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

Matthew 6:17-18 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; ¹⁸ That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

13. To Baptism

Mark 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Galatians 3:27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

Acts 22:16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

Colossians 2:12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

1 Peter 3:20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

1 Peter 3:21 ¶ The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

Romans 6:3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

Romans 6:4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

Mark 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Galatians 3:27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

Acts 22:16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

Colossians 2:12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

1 Peter 3:20-21 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. ²¹ ¶ The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

Romans 6:3-4 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? ⁴ Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

14. To The Lord's Supper

1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

1 Corinthians 10:16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

Matthew 26:26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, *Take, eat; this is my body.*

Matthew 26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, *Drink ye all of it;*

Matthew 26:28 *For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.*

John 6:54 *Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.*

John 6:55 *For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.*

John 6:56 *He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.*

John 6:57 *As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.*

John 6:63 *It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.*

Song of Solomon 5:1 ¶ I am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

Song of Solomon 2:3 ¶ As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

Song of Solomon 2:4 He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

Isaiah 25:6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

15. To Good Discourse

Proverbs 15:4 ¶ A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

Proverbs 15:23 ¶ A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good *is it!*

Malachi 3:16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

Malachi 3:17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

Proverbs 13:2 ¶ A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence.

Proverbs 16:24 ¶ Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

Proverbs 18:20 ¶ A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

Proverbs 18:21 ¶ Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Proverbs 12:6 ¶ The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

Proverbs 12:14 ¶ A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

Proverbs 12:18 ¶ There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

Proverbs 14:3 ¶ In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

Proverbs 21:23 ¶ Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

1 Peter 3:10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

Proverbs 13:3 ¶ He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Matthew 12:37 *For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.*

16. To Watchfulness

1 Corinthians 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

Proverbs 28:14 ¶ Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

Mark 13:35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning;

Mark 13:36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

Mark 13:37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Revelation 16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

Luke 12:37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

Luke 12:38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

17. To Keeping Good Company

Proverbs 27:17 ¶ Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

Proverbs 13:20 ¶ He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Psalm 1:1 ¶ Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 Corinthians 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you,

18. To Performing Oaths

Psalm 15:1 ¶ A Psalm of David. LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

Psalm 15:4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.*

Psalm 24:4-5 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. ⁵ He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

In the Performance of Duty Toward Men

01. To Obedience To Parents	154
02. To Good Education	155
03. To A Good Wife	156
04. To Faithful Servants	157
05. To Good Kings And Magistrates	158
06. To Obedient Subjects	159
07. To Faithful Ministers	160
08. To Them That Receive And Hearken To Ministers	162
09. To Love And Unity	163
10. To The Charitable, The Merciful, And The Liberal To God's Ministers	165
11. To The Giving And Receiving Of Reproofs	169
12. To Forgiving Injuries	170
13. To Chastity And Purity	171
14. To Diligence	172
15. To The Just And Honest	173
16. To Truth	175
17. To Candor	176

01. To Obedience To Parents

Ephesians 6:1-3 ¶ Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. ² Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;) ³ That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

Proverbs 1:8-9 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother: ⁹ For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

1 Timothy 5:4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

Colossians 3:20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

Proverbs 6:20-22 ¶ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: ²¹ Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck. ²² When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

Jeremiah 35:18-19 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you: ¹⁹ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

02. To Good Education

Genesis 18:19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Proverbs 22:6 ¶ Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

Deuteronomy 11:19-21 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. ²⁰ And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates: ²¹ That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

Proverbs 22:15 ¶ Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

Proverbs 23:13-14 Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die. ¹⁴ Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

Proverbs 29:15 ¶ The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame.

Proverbs 29:17 ¶ Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

03. To A Good Wife

Proverbs 14:1 ¶ Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

Proverbs 11:16 ¶ A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong *men* retain riches.

Proverbs 12:4 ¶ A virtuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed *is* as rottenness in his bones.

Proverbs 31:10 ¶ Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

Proverbs 31:25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

Proverbs 31:28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

Proverbs 31:30-31 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised. ³¹ Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

04. To Faithful Servants

Proverbs 27:18 ¶ Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

Proverbs 17:2 ¶ A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

Proverbs 14:35 ¶ The king's favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

Colossians 3:22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

Colossians 3:24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

Ephesians 6:5-8 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; ⁶ Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; ⁷ With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: ⁸ Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

05. To Good Kings And Magistrates

Proverbs 16:12 ¶ *It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.*

Proverbs 20:28 ¶ *Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.*

Proverbs 29:14 ¶ *The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.*

Isaiah 28:5-6 *In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,
6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.*

Deuteronomy 17:18-20 *And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites: 19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: 20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.*

06. To Obedient Subjects

1 Peter 2:13-15 ¶ Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; ¹⁴ Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. ¹⁵ For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

Ecclesiastes 8:5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

07. To Faithful Ministers

Isaiah 49:4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and my work with my God.

Isaiah 32:20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the ass.

Jeremiah 31:14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

1 Peter 5:1-4 ¶ The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: ² Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; ³ Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. ⁴ And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

Revelation 2:1 ¶ *Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;*

1 Timothy 4:16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

Daniel 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Matthew 28:20 *Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.* Amen.

John 4:36 *And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.*

Luke 12:42-44 And the Lord said, *Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?* ⁴³ *Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.* ⁴⁴ *Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.*

Psalms 132:16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

Jeremiah 20:11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

Ezekiel 3:8-9 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. ⁹ As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

Jeremiah 15:19-21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them. ²⁰ And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD. ²¹ And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

Luke 21:15 *For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.*

Deuteronomy 10:9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

Deuteronomy 33:11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

Matthew 10:19-20 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. ²⁰ For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Jeremiah 1:7-8 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. ⁸ Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah 1:19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

08. To Them That Receive And Hearken To Ministers

Luke 10:16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

2 Chronicles 20:20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

John 13:20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Matthew 10:40-41 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. ⁴¹ He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

09. To Love And Unity

John 13:35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

1 John 2:10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

2 Corinthians 13:11 ¶ Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

Psalms 133:1-3 ¶ A Song of degrees of David. Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity! ² *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments; ³ As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

Proverbs 12:20 ¶ Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

Matthew 5:9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

1 Peter 3:10-11 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: ¹¹ Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

Psalms 122:6 ¶ Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

Psalms 15:1 ¶ A Psalm of David. LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

Psalms 15:4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.*

1 John 4:12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

Numbers 24:9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

Hebrews 6:10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

1 John 3:14 ¶ We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

1 John 3:18-19 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth. ¹⁹ And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

10. To The Charitable, The Merciful, And The Liberal To God's Ministers

Proverbs 14:21 ¶ He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

Proverbs 19:17 ¶ He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Psalms 37:25-26 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. ²⁶ *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.

Proverbs 11:24-25 ¶ There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty. ²⁵ ¶ The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Proverbs 11:27 ¶ He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

Psalms 112:5-6 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion. ⁶ ¶ Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

Psalms 112:9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

Psalms 41:1-3 ¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. Blessed *is* he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble. ² The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies. ³ The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

Matthew 10:42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Ecclesiastes 11:1-2 ¶ Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. ² Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

Isaiah 58:7-8 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh? ⁸ ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

Isaiah 58:10-11 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noonday: ¹¹ And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

Isaiah 32:8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

Proverbs 22:9 ¶ He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Proverbs 28:8 ¶ He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

Proverbs 28:27 ¶ He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Luke 16:9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

Matthew 25:34-36 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵ For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: ³⁶ Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Matthew 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

Luke 11:41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

Luke 12:33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

Luke 14:13-14 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: ¹⁴ And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

Luke 6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

2 Corinthians 9:8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

2 Corinthians 9:10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)

Hebrews 13:16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Mark 10:21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, *One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.*

2 Corinthians 8:12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

2 Corinthians 9:6-7 ¶ But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. ⁷ Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

Deuteronomy 15:10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

1 Timothy 6:17-19 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; ¹⁸ That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; ¹⁹ Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Matthew 6:3-4 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: ⁴ That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

Proverbs 3:9-10 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: ¹⁰ So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Deuteronomy 14:29 And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

Malachi 3:10-12 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall not be room enough to receive it*. ¹¹ And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts. ¹² And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

Galatians 6:6-8 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. ⁷ Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. ⁸ For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Philippians 4:17-19 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. ¹⁸ But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God. ¹⁹ But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

Proverbs 11:17 ¶ The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh.

Matthew 5:7 *Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.*

Psalms 18:25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

Proverbs 3:3-4 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: ⁴ So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Deuteronomy 24:12-13 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge: ¹³ In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

11. To The Giving And Receiving Of Reproofs

Proverbs 24:25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

Proverbs 28:23 ¶ He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

Proverbs 13:18 ¶ Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

Proverbs 25:12 *As* an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

Proverbs 15:31-32 ¶ The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise. ³² ¶ He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

12. To Forgiving Injuries

Proverbs 20:22 ¶ Say not thou, I will recompense evil; *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

Luke 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

Luke 6:37 ¶ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

Matthew 5:44-45 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; ⁴⁵ That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

1 Peter 3:9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

Proverbs 25:21-22 ¶ If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: ²² For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

Romans 12:20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

13. To Chastity And Purity

Matthew 5:8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Ezekiel 18:5-6 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, ⁶ *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

Ezekiel 18:9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

Psalm 18:26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

Psalm 73:1 ¶ A Psalm of Asaph. Truly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart.

Psalm 24:3-4 ¶ Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place? ⁴ He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

2 Timothy 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

14. To Diligence

Proverbs 10:4 ¶ He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

Proverbs 14:23 ¶ In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

Proverbs 13:4 ¶ The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Proverbs 13:11 ¶ Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

Proverbs 21:5 ¶ The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want.

Proverbs 22:29 ¶ Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean *men*.

Proverbs 28:19 ¶ He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.

Proverbs 12:11 ¶ He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain *persons is* void of understanding.

Proverbs 12:24 ¶ The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

Proverbs 12:27 ¶ The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

Matthew 25:23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Matthew 25:29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Matthew 13:12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Proverbs 20:13 ¶ Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

15. To The Just And Honest

Proverbs 15:27 ¶ He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Proverbs 11:1 ¶ A false balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a just weight *is* his delight.

Proverbs 12:21 ¶ There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Proverbs 28:20 ¶ A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Deuteronomy 16:20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Isaiah 33:15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

Isaiah 33:16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.

Proverbs 16:8 ¶ Better *is* a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

Proverbs 21:3 ¶ To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

Psalms 15:5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* shall never be moved.

Deuteronomy 25:15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Ezekiel 18:5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right,

Isaiah 56:1-2 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. ² Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

Isaiah 56:1 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

Isaiah 56:2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

16. To Truth

1 Peter 3:10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

Psalm 34:12-13 What man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, that he may see good? ¹³ Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

Proverbs 12:19 ¶ The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

Proverbs 12:22 ¶ Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

Psalm 15:1-3 ¶ A Psalm of David. LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? ² He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart. ³ *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

17. To Candor

Matthew 7:1-2 ¶ Judge not, that ye be not judged. ² For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Psalm 15:1 ¶ A Psalm of David. LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

Psalm 15:3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

18. To Contentment And Mortification Of Sin

1 Timothy 6:6 ¶ But godliness with contentment is great gain.

Proverbs 14:30 ¶ A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

Proverbs 17:22 ¶ A merry heart doeth good *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

Proverbs 15:15 ¶ All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.

Hebrews 13:5 *Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.*

Proverbs 23:17-18 ¶ Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long. ¹⁸ For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Matthew 5:29-30 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. ³⁰ And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Romans 8:6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

In the Cultivation of Christian Character

01. To The Meek, Humble, Contrite	179
02. To Them That Suffer For Righteousness' Sake	182
03. To Patience And Submission	184
04. To Perseverance	186

01. To The Meek, Humble, Contrite

Zephaniah 2:3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger.

Proverbs 15:1 ¶ A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Proverbs 15:18 ¶ A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.

1 Peter 3:3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

1 Peter 3:4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

Proverbs 14:29 ¶ *He that is* slow to wrath is of great understanding: but *he that is* hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

Matthew 5:5 *Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.*

Psalms 25:9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

Psalms 147:6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

Psalms 149:4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

Psalms 37:11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

Isaiah 11:4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Psalms 22:26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

Isaiah 29:19 The meek also shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

Proverbs 20:3 ¶ *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

Proverbs 19:11 ¶ The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.

Proverbs 16:32 ¶ *He that is* slow to anger *is* better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

Job 22:29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.

Psalms 9:12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

Psalms 10:17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

Proverbs 3:34 Surely he scorneth the scorers: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

Proverbs 11:2 ¶ *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

James 4:6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

1 Peter 5:5 ¶ Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

Psalm 138:6 ¶ Though the LORD *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

Proverbs 22:4 ¶ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

Proverbs 29:23 ¶ A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Proverbs 15:33 ¶ The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

Proverbs 18:12 ¶ Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

Proverbs 16:19 ¶ Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

Matthew 18:4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 23:12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Luke 18:14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Psalm 34:18 The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

Psalm 147:3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

Ecclesiastes 7:3 Sorrow *is* better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

Isaiah 66:2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Psalm 51:17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Matthew 5:3-4 ¶ Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Isaiah 57:15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

02. To Them That Suffer For Righteousness' Sake

Matthew 10:39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

2 Timothy 2:12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

Matthew 19:29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

Matthew 5:10-12 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. ¹¹ Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. ¹² Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Romans 8:17 ¶ And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

Romans 8:35-37 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? ³⁶ As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. ³⁷ Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

2 Corinthians 4:9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

1 Peter 3:14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

1 Peter 3:17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

Hebrews 10:34-35 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. ³⁵ Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

1 Peter 4:12-14 ¶ Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: ¹³ But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. ¹⁴ If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

Isaiah 66:5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

Luke 6:22-23 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. ²³ Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

03. To Patience And Submission

Hebrews 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Lamentations 3:26-29 *It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD. ²⁷ It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth. ²⁸ He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him. ²⁹ He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.*

Lamentations 3:31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever:

Proverbs 10:28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

Romans 5:3-4 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; ⁴ And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

James 1:2-4 ¶ My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; ³ Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. ⁴ But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

James 5:7-8 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. ⁸ Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

James 5:11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

James 4:10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

1 Peter 2:20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.

1 Peter 5:6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

Hebrews 10:35-37 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. ³⁶ For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. ³⁷ For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

04. To Perseverance

Galatians 6:9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

2 John 8-9 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. ⁹ Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

Matthew 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Matthew 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Revelation 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

John 8:31-32 ¶ Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, *If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;* ³² *And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*

1 Corinthians 15:58 ¶ Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Hebrews 10:23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;)

Hebrews 10:35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

1 John 2:24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

1 John 2:28 ¶ And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

John 15:7 *If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.*

Romans 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Revelation 21:7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Revelation 2:7 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.*

Revelation 3:5 *He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.*

Revelation 3:12 *Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.*

Revelation 3:21 *To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.*

Revelation 2:11 *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.*

Revelation 2:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

Revelation 2:26-28 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: ²⁷ And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. ²⁸ And I will give him the morning star.

Galatians 6:9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

2 John 8-9 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. ⁹ Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

Matthew 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Matthew 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Revelation 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

John 8:31-32 ¶ Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, *If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;* ³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

1 Corinthians 15:58 ¶ Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Hebrews 10:23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;)

Hebrews 10:35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

1 John 2:24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

1 John 2:28 ¶ And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

John 15:7 *If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.*

Romans 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Revelation 21:7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Revelation 2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Revelation 3:5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Revelation 3:12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

Revelation 3:21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

Revelation 2:11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

Revelation 2:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

Revelation 2:26-28 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: ²⁷ And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. ²⁸ And I will give him the morning star.

Promises of the Growth and Glory of the Church

01. The Enlargement Of The Church	191
02. Glory Of The Church	197
03. Increase Of Light And Knowledge, And Of The Means Of Grace	199
04. Increase Of Purity, Holiness, And Righteousness	200
05. Peace, Love And Unity	202
06. Submission And Destruction Of The Enemies Of The Church	203
07. Favor And Submission Of Kings To The Kingdom Of Christ	204
08. The Security, Tranquility, And Prosperity Of The Church	206
09. The Perpetual Continuance Of The Church	208
10. The Conversion And Restoration Of The Jews	210
11. That Christ Will Come Again	215
12. Conclusion	218

01. The Enlargement Of The Church

And Spread Of The Gospel, And Kingdom Of Christ

Psalms 2:8-9 Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession. ⁹ Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Isaiah 19:21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

Isaiah 19:24-25 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land: ²⁵ Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

Psalms 68:31 Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

Psalms 67:2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

Psalms 67:7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

Psalms 72:8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

Psalms 72:11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

Psalms 72:17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

Psalms 72:19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and Amen.

Isaiah 2:2-3 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. ³ And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Micah 4:2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Psalms 86:9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

Psalms 110:3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning; thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Isaiah 11:10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

Psalms 102:15-16 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory. ¹⁶ When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

Psalms 22:27-28 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. ²⁸ For the kingdom *is* the LORD'S: and he *is* the governor among the nations.

Isaiah 23:18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

Isaiah 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

Isaiah 40:3-5 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God. ⁴ Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain: ⁵ And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

Isaiah 42:1 ¶ Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Isaiah 42:4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

Isaiah 42:6-7 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; ⁷ To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

Isaiah 45:23-24 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. ²⁴ Surely, shall *one* say, in the LORD have I righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

Isaiah 49:6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Isaiah 49:12 Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

Isaiah 49:18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee*, as a bride *doeth*.

Isaiah 49:20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

Isaiah 52:10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

Isaiah 60:3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Isaiah 60:8-10 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? ⁹ ¶ Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee. ¹⁰ And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

Isaiah 51:4-5 ¶ Harken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people. ⁵ My righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

Isaiah 51:16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

Isaiah 55:4-5 Behold, I have given him *for* a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people. ⁵ Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

Isaiah 59:19-20 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him. ²⁰ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 54:1-3 ¶ Sing, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD. ² Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes; ³ For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

Matthew 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Isaiah 66:8-9 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. ⁹ Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*? saith thy God.

Isaiah 66:18-20 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory. ¹⁹ And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, *to* Tubal, and Javan, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles. ²⁰ And they shall bring all your brethren *for* an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

Isaiah 66:23 And it shall come to pass, *that* from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

Zechariah 2:10-11 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD. ¹¹ And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

Daniel 2:44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Daniel 7:13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

Daniel 7:14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Daniel 7:27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

Zechariah 14:9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

Matthew 8:11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

Acts 15:17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

Amos 9:11-12 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old: ¹² That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

Isaiah 53:10-12 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. ¹¹ He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. ¹² Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

John 12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

Zechariah 6:15 And they *that are* far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

Isaiah 65:17 ¶ For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

Malachi 1:11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

Zechariah 8:21-23 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. ²² Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD. ²³ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

Revelation 11:15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Revelation 7:9-10 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; ¹⁰ And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

Revelation 12:10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

02. Glory Of The Church

Revelation 21:10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Revelation 21:11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

Revelation 21:22-26 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. ²³ And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof. ²⁴ And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. ²⁵ And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. ²⁶ And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

Psalms 45:13 The king's daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

Isaiah 54:11-12 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires. ¹² And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

Isaiah 60:1-2 ¶ Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. ² For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

Isaiah 60:13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

Isaiah 60:15 ¶ Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

Isaiah 60:19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

Psalms 87:3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

Isaiah 46:13 I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

Isaiah 62:2-3 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. ³ Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

Psalms 48:2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

Psalms 48:12-13 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. ¹³ Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

03. Increase Of Light And Knowledge, And Of The Means Of Grace

Isaiah 54:13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

Daniel 12:4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

Isaiah 11:9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

Isaiah 25:6-7 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. ⁷ And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

Isaiah 41:18-19 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. ¹⁹ I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, *and* the pine, and the box tree together:

Isaiah 35:6-8 Then shall the lame *man* leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. ⁷ And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grass with reeds and rushes. ⁸ And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

Isaiah 52:7-8 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! ⁸ Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

Isaiah 29:18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

Isaiah 29:24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

04. Increase Of Purity, Holiness, And Righteousness

Isaiah 33:5-6 The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness. ⁶ And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.

Isaiah 60:21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

Isaiah 4:3-4 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is* left in Zion, and *he that* remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem: ⁴ When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

Revelation 19:8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

Isaiah 32:15-16 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest. ¹⁶ Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

Malachi 3:3-4 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness. ⁴ Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

Zechariah 14:20-21 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like the bowls before the altar. ²¹ Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

Psalms 72:5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

Isaiah 45:8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

Isaiah 61:11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

Psalms 85:10-11 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed *each other*. ¹¹ Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

Psalms 85:13 Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

05. Peace, Love And Unity

Isaiah 2:4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

John 17:20-23 ¶ Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; ²¹ That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. ²² And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: ²³ I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Isaiah 11:6-9 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. ⁷ And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. ⁸ And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. ⁹ They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

Isaiah 11:13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

Psalms 72:3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

Psalms 72:7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

Ephesians 4:16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

06. Submission And Destruction Of The Enemies Of The Church

Isaiah 27:1 ¶ In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

Psalms 110:2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

Psalms 110:5-6 ¶ The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath. ⁶ He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.

Isaiah 59:19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

Isaiah 11:4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Isaiah 41:11-12 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish. ¹² Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

Isaiah 49:24-26 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered? ²⁵ But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. ²⁶ And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

Isaiah 60:14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

2 Thessalonians 2:8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

Daniel 7:24-26 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. ²⁵ And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. ²⁶ But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

Revelation 14:9-10 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand, ¹⁰ The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

Ezekiel 26:19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

Ezekiel 26:21 I will make thee a terror, and thou *shalt be no more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

Revelation 18:2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

Revelation 19:19-20 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. ²⁰ And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him,

with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Revelation 20:7-9 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, ⁸ And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea. ⁹ And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

07. Favor And Submission Of Kings To The Kingdom Of Christ

Isaiah 52:15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

Isaiah 49:7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

Isaiah 49:23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Isaiah 60:3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Isaiah 60:10-11 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee. ¹¹ Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

Isaiah 60:16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

08. The Security, Tranquility, And Prosperity Of The Church

Isaiah 51:3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

Isaiah 33:20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

Isaiah 33:21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

Isaiah 33:22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our lawgiver, the LORD *is* our king; he will save us.

Matthew 16:18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Isaiah 54:14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

Isaiah 54:15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

Isaiah 54:17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 66:10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

Isaiah 66:11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

Isaiah 66:12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon *her* knees.

Jeremiah 33:16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

Isaiah 27:2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

Isaiah 27:3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

Daniel 7:27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

Psalms 102:13-14 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come. ¹⁴ For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

Psalms 102:16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.'

Isaiah 4:5-6 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defence. ⁶ And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

Isaiah 65:18-19 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. ¹⁹ And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

09. The Perpetual Continuance Of The Church

Isaiah 66:22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Jeremiah 31:35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts *is* his name:

Jeremiah 31:36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

Jeremiah 31:37 Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah 33:20 Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

Jeremiah 33:21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

Jeremiah 33:22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

Jeremiah 33:25 Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

Jeremiah 33:26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take *any* of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

Matthew 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Luke 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Daniel 7:14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Revelation 11:15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Daniel 2:44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Isaiah 59:21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

10. The Conversion And Restoration Of The Jews

Zechariah 14:11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

Ezekiel 16:60 ¶ Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

Ezekiel 16:61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

Hosea 1:10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, *Ye are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

Hosea 1:11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

Jeremiah 33:7-9 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first. ⁸ And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me. ⁹ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

Jeremiah 33:15-16 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. ¹⁶ In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

Jeremiah 33:24-26 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. ²⁵ Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; ²⁶ Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take *any* of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

Micah 2:12-13 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men. ¹³ The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

Ezekiel 36:11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Ezekiel 36:24-26 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. ²⁵ ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. ²⁶ A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

Ezekiel 36:33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

Luke 21:24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

Ezekiel 37:25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

Ezekiel 20:34-35 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out. ³⁵ And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

Ezekiel 20:37-38 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant: ³⁸ And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Ezekiel 20:40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

Jeremiah 32:41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

Ezekiel 34:23-24 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. ²⁴ And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

Ezekiel 34:28-29 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid. ²⁹ And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

Hosea 2:14-15 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her. ¹⁵ And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

Hosea 2:19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

2 Corinthians 3:15-16 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. ¹⁶ Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

Zechariah 2:10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

Zechariah 2:12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

Micah 5:3-4 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel. ⁴ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

Micah 5:7 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

Micah 5:13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

Zephaniah 3:9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

Obadiah 17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

Obadiah 21 And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

Hosea 3:4-5 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim: ⁵ Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

Joel 3:1-2 ¶ For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, ² I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

Joel 3:17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

Joel 3:20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

Zechariah 10:6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

Zechariah 10:8-9 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased. ⁹ And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

Romans 11:2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

Romans 11:12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

Romans 11:15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead?

Romans 11:23-29 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴ For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree? ²⁵ For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. ²⁶ And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: ²⁷ For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. ²⁸ As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes. ²⁹ For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.

Romans 11:32-33 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all. ³³ ¶ O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

Jeremiah 31:1 ¶ At the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

Jeremiah 31:4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

Jeremiah 31:10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

Jeremiah 31:17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

Jeremiah 31:31-33 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: ³² Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: ³³ But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Jeremiah 31:38 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

Zechariah 12:6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Amos 9:14-15 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. ¹⁵ And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

Jeremiah 30:9-10 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them. ¹⁰ ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11. That Christ Will Come Again

1 Corinthians 4:5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

1 Thessalonians 4:17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Matthew 24:42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

John 14:28 ¶ Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

1 Thessalonians 1:10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Colossians 3:4 When Christ, *who* is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Job 19:25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

Zechariah 14:4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

1 Corinthians 11:26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

2 Thessalonians 3:5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

Matthew 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

1 Peter 5:4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

Revelation 1:7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Mark 14:62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

2 Thessalonians 1:7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

John 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

Matthew 24:27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

Acts 1:11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Matthew 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Matthew 25:31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Acts 3:20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

Acts 3:21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

Hebrews 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Revelation 22:12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

Revelation 22:20 ¶ He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

1 Thessalonians 3:13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

1 Corinthians 1:7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

1 Corinthians 1:8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Daniel 7:13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

Daniel 7:14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Philippians 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

Philippians 3:21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

2 Peter 3:3 ¶ Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

2 Peter 3:4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

2 Peter 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

12. Conclusion

THAT GOD WILL PERFORM ALL HIS PROMISES

Deuteronomy 7:9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

Psalms 119:89 ¶ LAMED. For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

Psalms 119:90 Thy faithfulness *is* unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

Psalms 119:160 ¶ Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

Numbers 23:19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Hebrews 6:18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

Psalms 18:30 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

Hebrews 10:23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;)

Isaiah 25:1 ¶ O LORD, thou *art* my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful *things*; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

Psalms 89:34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

Isaiah 46:11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

Psalms 105:8 ¶ He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

Joshua 23:14 And, behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

1 Kings 8:56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

Isaiah 54:10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

2 Timothy 2:13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

2 Peter 3:9 ¶ The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Romans 4:21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

2 Corinthians 1:20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

1 Samuel 15:29 And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

Deuteronomy 4:31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

Psalms 9:10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

Index



Error! Bookmark not defined.

Table of Contents	6
Introduction	9
PRAISE GOD!	9
Promises of Temporal Blessings	10
01. General Promises To Believers	11
02. Temporal Blessings In General	20
03. Food And Raiment	21
FOOD	21
RAIMENT	21
04. Long Life And Health	21
LONG LIFE	21
HEALTH	22
05. Safety Under The Divine Protection	23
06. Promises Of Peace	25
07. Direction	26
08. Honor	27
09. Success And Prosperity	28
10. Plenty And Riches	29
11. Of Children	30
12. A Blessing Upon All The Believer Has	31
13. A Blessing Upon The Children Of Believers	32
14. A Blessing Upon The Families Of The Good	33

Promises Relating to the Troubles of Life	34
01. In General	35
02. Promises Relating To Sickness, & Old Age	38
03. Deliverance From Famine And Want	39
04. Deliverance From War And Enemies	39
05. From Oppression And Injustice	42
06. From Slander And Reproach	43
07. From Witchcraft	44
08. Promises To The Stranger And The Exile	45
09. To The Poor And Helpless	46
10. To The Fatherless And Widow	47
11. To The Childless	48
12. To The Prisoner And Captive	49
13. Deliverance From Death	50
Promises of Spiritual Blessings in This Life	51
01. In General	52
02. Of Justification, Pardon, And Reconciliation	53
03. Adoption	57
04. Union And Communion With The Church	58
05. Free Access To God, With Acceptance	59
06. Of Hearing Prayer	60
07. Sanctifying Grace In General	61
08. Of Converting Grace	63
09. Knowledge, & Wisdom	65
10. The Means Of Grace	67
11. Of Grace Against Sin And Temptation	69
12. Strength, Courage, And Resolution	71
13. Fruitfulness And Increase Of Grace	71
14. Grace To Persevere	73
15. Sanctified Afflictions	74
16. Grace To The Children Of Israel	76
17. An Interest In God	76
18. An Interest In Christ	80
19. Promises Of The Spirit	84
20. The Ministry Of Angels	86
21. That We Shall Be Kings And Priests Unto God	87
22. Peace Of Conscience, Comfort, And Hope	88
23. Delight And Joy In God	90
24. Support In Death	92

Regarding Eternity	93
01. Deliverance From Hell	94
02. Happiness Immediately After Death	Error! Bookmark not defined.
03. A Glorious Resurrection	95
04. Everlasting Happiness In Heaven	97
To The Christian Experience	101
01. To Faith In Christ	102
02. To Repentance	104
TO THEM THAT MOURN FOR THE WICKEDNESS OF THE LAND	105
REPENTING IN AFFLICTION	105
CONFESSION OF SIN	105
03. Obedience	107
04. To Sincerity And Uprightness	110
05. To The Love Of God	112
06. To Trusting And Patiently Waiting On God	114
07. To The Fear Of God	116
08. To Prayer	117
09. To Wisdom And Knowledge	120
10. To A Due Regard To The Word Of God	123
11. Meditation	125
12. To Fasting	126
13. To Baptism	127
14. To The Lord's Supper	128
15. To Good Discourse	129
16. To Watchfulness	130
17. To Keeping Good Company	131
18. To Performing Oaths	132
In the Performance of Duty Toward Men	133
01. To Obedience To Parents	134
02. To Good Education	135
03. To A Good Wife	136
04. To Faithful Servants	137
05. To Good Kings And Magistrates	138
06. To Obedient Subjects	139
07. To Faithful Ministers	140
08. To Them That Receive And Hearken To Ministers	142
09. To Love And Unity	143
10. To The Charitable, The Merciful, And The Liberal To God's Ministers	144
11. To The Giving And Receiving Of Reproofs	147

12. To Forgiving Injuries	148
13. To Chastity And Purity	149
14. To Diligence	150
15. To The Just And Honest	151
16. To Truth	152
17. To Candor	153
18. To Contentment And Mortification Of Sin	154
In the Cultivation of Christian Character	155
01. To The Meek, Humble, Contrite	156
02. To Them That Suffer For Righteousness' Sake	158
03. To Patience And Submission	159
04. To Perseverance	160
Promises of the Growth and Glory of the Church	163
01. The Enlargement Of The Church	164
02. Glory Of The Church	168
03. Increase Of Light And Knowledge, And Of The Means Of Grace	169
04. Increase Of Purity, Holiness, And Righteousness	169
05. Peace, Love And Unity	171
06. Submission And Destruction Of The Enemies Of The Church	172
07. Favor And Submission Of Kings To The Kingdom Of Christ	173
08. The Security, Tranquility, And Prosperity Of The Church	174
09. The Perpetual Continuance Of The Church	176
10. The Conversion And Restoration Of The Jews	177
11. That Christ Will Come Again	181
12. Conclusion	184
THAT GOD WILL PERFORM ALL HIS PROMISES	184
Index	186